



法神降临

游戏

墨乡 | 作品



by Mo Xiang

Advent of the Archmage



QIDIAN
webnovel.com

Advent of the Archmage

– Descent of the God of Magic –

- Volume 8 -

**-Author-
Mo Xiang**

[Nyoibo Studio (Qidian International)]

Chapter 401

Just Curious

The two Yabbas had fainted, but even so, they still seemed anxious.

Every now and then, they would shake violently. Their lips moved as if they were talking in their sleep, but their voices were unclear. Their faces changed between dark and pale. It was eerie.

After a few seconds, something even scarier happened. Mana started seeping out of Master Green's body.

When a Magician's life was at risk, they would lose control of their bodies. Things such as Mana leakage would occur. But Green was unhurt and uninjured right now.

Seeing these symptoms, Link thought of his past experiences in the game and had an idea. These two must have been hurt by the Void. He was fine because he had reached Level-10.

He brought the two unconscious Yabbas back. After around 1000 feet, Link couldn't feel the Void's aura anymore.

Now, he looked at them again and found that the Yabbas had calmed down. They laid there without moving. Master Green's body stopped leaking Mana as well. However, they still weren't okay. Their pallor kept changing, and their breathing was weak. It felt like they could die at any time.

They were at a corner with an indented platform by the side. It seemed to be where the Yabbas usually placed maintenance equipment.

The platform was very dry, so Link put the two Yabbas on it and sat to the side. He took out a bottle of green Spring City hard liquor from his dimensional storage gear and mixed in a bottle of medium-level medicine.

There was a sizzle. When the light red medicine came into contact with the liquor, it bubbled immediately. Link quickly put in the wooden stopper and shook it violently.

Three minutes later, the liquor and medicine were mixed well, forming an amber-colored foam. It looked like beer from earth, but it was like a gel.

Link's actions may have seemed crude, but this was actually really effective. It was called "soul-retrieval gel" and was great at healing injuries caused by the Void!

When he was done, he took out a steel pot kept in preparation for surviving in the wild. After setting it up, he poured clear water into the pot, as well as an Araguan potato and a smoked rabbit leg.

He chopped up the potato and tore the rabbit leg into pieces, dumping it all into the pot. After adding some spices, Link took out one of the Yabba bombs. He carefully modified the activation rune on the outside.

After a while, it "exploded" gently in Link's hands. Actually, "exploded" was too much of an exaggeration. More accurately, it started burning like a piece of coal.

Link placed this burning "bomb" under the pot and started waiting patiently.

After around ten minutes, the water boiled and started bubbling. A bit longer, the smell of good food wafted out, growing thicker.

At that time, Master Green's finger twitched, and his head shook. A few seconds later, he gripped his head and moaned.

"What happened? My head hurts."

"Don't move. You're in pretty bad shape." As Link spoke, he helped Green up to rest against the wall. He poured some of the soul-retrieval gel onto his hand and gently rubbed it against Green's forehead.

Green was very weak. He allowed Link to do whatever without moving. After a few minutes of rubbing, Green realized with surprise, "Hey, my forehead feels warm, like a gust of heat going into my head. The headache is much better. Ah, it feels so nice."

Hearing that his voice was stronger, Link said, "Alright, do it by yourself."

On the other side, Lannie was awake too. Her situation was much worse than Green's. As soon as she woke up, she gripped her head and curled up, crying, "Ah, it hurts, it hurts! My head is gonna split open!"

Link walked over. He poured out some more gel and started rubbing for Lannie. She was much weaker than Green and was hurt more by the Void. It was a long while because she recovered and let out a long sigh, finally relaxing.

"Master Link, what happened?" Lannie asked weakly from the ground.

The meat broth was ready now. Link took out some bowls and spooned the thick potato rabbit soup. Giving them each a bowl, he explained, "I don't really know either. If I guessed correctly, it should be the Void's aura that seeped out of the node, and you were influenced by this."

The two Yabbas weren't listening to him at all. They were both slurping down the soup. Link's cooking skills were actually very basic, and this rabbit soup was far from a delicacy. But for some reason, both Green and Lannie ate dramatically.

Link's bowls were for humans and were very big to Yabbas. However, the two small Yabbas cleaned the giant bowl in seconds.

It still wasn't enough, and Lannie got another bowl. After finishing it all, she refilled it again. This time, she ate slowly. While eating, she asked, "Master, how did you make this? It's the most, most, most unforgettable dish I've ever had."

Master Green nodded as well. He was old and had bad teeth, so he ate slowly, but Lannie had said what he was thinking. He was more than 80 years old, but this was the most enjoyable meal he'd ever had.

Link chuckled and shook his head. "It's not that I have good skills. Your bodies just need it."

If someone was full, they wouldn't look at the food even if it was the most delicious thing in the world. But for someone who had starved for three days, even a piece of bread would be a delicacy.

"Not only will the Void eat away at your soul, but it'll also eat away at your body. During that short period, your bodies lost a lot of energy. This soup is the best at replenishing it. In reality, this is the universal anecdote towards damages by the Void... Alright Lannie, three bowls is enough. If you eat more, your stomach will explode."

After stopping Lannie from getting a fourth bowl, Link told Green, "Have similar things happened to the magic net node before?"

Green thought back and shook his head. "Never. The magic net node never had similar problems. Fortunately, you're here this time. I've heard that only those at the Legendary level can fend off the Void. Now I know it's true."

It has never happened before?

Link knitted his brows. A possibility flashed past his mind—the existence of the crack in Firuman. With the crack in the world, power from the Sea of Void would endlessly seep into Firuman. Firuman would be like a balloon and keep inflating. During this process, the Space Barrier would become thinner and thinner.

In places of low Mana density, the thinning would be unnoticeable at the moment. However, the Mana density was extremely high at the magic net node. This could make the Space Barrier even thinner, resulting in the Void's entrance.

Of course, this was just Link's guess. He had to check the node before he could know the details.

There was another problem with this guess. Even if the realm cracked, causing the Space Barrier to thin, the crack had only appeared a few months ago. The Mana density of Firuman hadn't been increasing that much either. The Space Barrier shouldn't have become so weak in such a short period.

After thinking, Link said, "Later, I plan to go check the magic net node. Wait here for me. If anything happens, I'll alert you two."

Master Green nodded. "During this, I'll make a basic surveillance statue. If the magic net node can be used, we can use the statue to contact the Magicians inside the wall."

"Good. Lannie, protect Master Green."

"Okay." Lannie gripped her musket tightly.

Link left the platform but still felt worried. Demons could come to a place like this at any time. He took out his magic sword and drew many spatial runes around the platform.

"This is a magic spatial door. Once activated, the platform will become invisible."

"I understand." Master Green added Mana into the runes one by one. After a few

seconds, there was a hum, and the platform disappeared from Link's eyes. It became a plain wall.

Link continued towards the magic net node.

After a while, the light spots of Mana appeared in the air again. The Mana density was rising sharply, and the Void's aura was thicker as well.

Turning a corner, a long tunnel appeared before Link. Dozens of corpses lay in the middle—some were demons, some were ghouls, and some were Yabbas. They had all been killed by the Void's aura, while some had lost their minds and killed each other.

After the tunnel was a circular room. The center was a Mana pool. Inside the water, there were countless beams of light formed by magic runes. They extended and reached out until disappearing into the air.

This was the magic net node.

The Void's aura was becoming thicker in this room, especially around the Mana pool in the middle. The Void's aura was almost half of the level of the Sea of Void. The pale blue water in the Mana pool tossed as if something was trying to come out of it.

Link took out the Dragon King's Fury sword and carefully stepped into the room.

As soon as he entered, a smooth voice said, "Magician, I advise you to return. I do not wish for a conflict between us."

Link's heart jumped. Turning around, he saw a Yabba walk out of the corner. He had fiery red hair, a beard, and a pair of strange transparent eyes. Clear as water, the eyes looked at Link. "I am purely curious about this world. I mean no harm."

Chapter 402

Mysterious-travel Magician

In the node of the magic net

Link could see that the figure in front of him was not actually a Yabba but was merely using a Yabba body.

In the game, this sort of body-changing ability often appeared on Mysterious-travel Magicians in the early part of the game. Meanwhile, in the later parts, it usually appeared on strong existences from the Void.

The person in front of him was most likely not some Mysterious-travel Magician. Most likely, he was from the Void, someone able to travel across dimensions. Anyway, it was without a doubt that he was strong, at least Legendary level.

There were many titles for such existences, such as Travel Magician, Dimension Traveler, Astral Mages, etc.

They were always very strong and very mysterious, choosing not to participate in worldly affairs and appearing as they pleased.

When the person in front of him with fiery red hair and transparent eyes said that he meant no harm and was "merely curious," Link was reminded of a particular NPC from the game.

In the game, the NPC was called Aisenis, and he titled himself a "Travel Magician." However, at that time, he was using an elf's body. He would appear in random places around Firuman in a completely arbitrary manner.

No one knew how strong he actually was. The only thing that could be confirmed was that no one in Firuman could actually hurt him.

In the later parts of the game, when the Lord of the Abyss Nozama personally descended, and the player's party invaded the demon fortress, Aisenis went into the fortress afterwards. What happened was that Nozama completely ignored the fellow.

Based on Nozama's character, him choosing to ignore Aisenis showed that he had no way to deal with him.

With strangers, Aisenis might seem threatening. However, once you got to know him, he would start to seem more and more like a child. His greatest pleasure was ostensibly watching exciting things happen, according to what he said. However, whether or not this was true or just an excuse, nobody knew.

He was famous for his line, "Don't mind me; I mean no harm. I'm purely curious."

Link probed, "Pardon me, are you a Travel Magician?"

Immediately, the Yabba's expression softened and he let out a smile. "Aha, given how young you look, I never thought that you'd be so well-informed. Since you know that I am a Travel Magician, that makes things so much easier."

The small figure paced around the room and introduced, "My name is Aisenis Gray. As you can see, I am a Travel Magician. I came to Firuman to... well, you could say I'm here to watch the show."

"Watch the show?" Link asked. Even though it was Aisenis, Link still found the answer to be strange.

This was because, in the game, Aisenis only appeared in the later parts when Nozama personally came. However, right now, Nozama had yet to come. What exciting show was there for Aisenis to watch?

Aisenis was really excited now that he had found someone to talk to. He jumped up and down as he said, "Of course, of course! You must know that a fracture has opened in the space of Firuman, don't you?"

Link nodded.

Aisenis beamed as he continued, "In the sea of the Void, each dimension is like a boat. This boat now has a hole, and the large beasts in the sea are eyeing the feast on this boat... to put it simply, this beast is called Fegnoni Rosenp Del Romans Dallasville, also known as the Pale Hunter. Of course, he has another name, the God of Destruction."

Link felt his heart thumping. He forced himself to calm down and continued asking questions. "Is he here yet?"

In the game, the God of Destruction had appeared for a brief moment. However, at that time, the whole of Firuman was busy dealing with Nozama and did not pay much attention to him. Furthermore, he had appeared in a quiet corner of the world and did not make much commotion.

Some people had speculated that the God of Destruction was the final boss after Lord Nozama. However, since Aisenis was already here, does it mean that the God of Destruction would be here early too?

That was not good news.

Aisenis shook his head. "No, no, no, it's not that fast. He's a giant beast and moves very slowly. Furthermore, he is very crafty and suspicious. He would surely send out scouts to verify the situation before acting. This is an extremely exciting hunt that I think is worth watching."

As he said this, Aisenis looked curiously at Link. "I don't understand one thing. You've already gotten the ability to travel between dimensions. If Firuman is destroyed, all you need to do is run to another dimension. What's there to be afraid of?"

Link thought for a while before asking, "I've heard that Travel Magicians are very wise and knowledgeable. Do you have any way to repair the fracture?"

Aisenis looked at Link and laughed. "Repair it? Of course! I understand now. You just gained this ability, and although you have the strength, you haven't shaken off your attachment to the mortals of this world. Alright, I do indeed have a way to repair it, but why would I want to do it? You must know, the moment I do it, that would offend Fegnonini. He would be after me then."

At this point, most people would give up and retreat. However, Link knew from his experience in the game how to deal with this fellow. Aisenis had another favorite saying, "There is nothing in this world that cannot be exchanged."

Link replied, "Of course, I won't ask you to do this for free. I heard that among Travel magicians, you use a currency called Jogu. How much Jogu would you need to help us?"

Aisenis looked at Link, sizing him up. He even walked a circle around Link. Link stood still, letting Aisenis do as he pleased.

Aisenis sighed. "Alright, it seems like you really do understand me. In the Void, people like you aren't common. Yes, as long as there is enough Jogu, there is nothing that can't be bought. What you want me to do would cost you 300 Jogus."

Link said helplessly, "Three hundred Jogus is somewhat expensive. I can't take that out right now."

Aisenis jumped and retorted, "Of course you can't! How would you be able to? After so many years, I've only managed to accumulate 500 Jogus. If you were able to bring it out, that would be with some devilish help. Therefore, this exchange will never work."

Link was not prepared to give up. He bargained, "I've heard that Travel Magicians accept IOUs. I guarantee that if you help me repair the fracture, I'll pay you the Jogus within five Firuman years."

Jogu was a type of ore that had no known use. However, Aisenis loved them to death. There were many areas in Firuman where Jogu could be obtained. In the game, many players focused on collecting Jogu in the hopes that they could exchange it for things from Aisenis.

Aisenis, of course, had a great assortment of products. With some luck, one could even get Legendary gear. It was no surprise then that players would gladly trade him for that equipment.

After hearing what Link had to say, Aisenis shook his head. "You may say that, but we've only just met. How am I supposed to take your word for it?" Aisenis even wagged his index finger as though to emphasize the point.

"I swear this on the name of the God of Light," Link said.

"No, no, no, the God of Light is a scoundrel. Using his name to swear is like taking a handful of air and telling me it's worth a hundred gold. No can do," Aisenis rejected, shaking his head.

This answer was within Link's expectations because in the game, Aisenis had replied in a similar manner.

Link continued, "I..."

However, without waiting for Link to continue, Aisenis cut him off. "Alright, alright, young one, I understand your feelings. However, business is business. It's impossible for me to trust you with credit on our first meeting. Nonetheless, considering that we've met and that I enjoyed our little conversation, I'll give you a gift."

Aisenis took out a piece of rock the size of a thumb. The stone did not look anything special. It looked more like a random rock that was picked up on the floor. However, Link knew that this was Travel Magician Aisenis's name card.

"Although we didn't manage to do business, I'll remember this meeting. If in the future you do find the Jogus, you may use this to call me. Just shout my name. If nothing unexpected happens, I'll be in Firuman for the next 20 years. Oh... my strength is fully recovered. I'll be leaving. Goodbye, young one."

The Yabba waved to Link, and soon after that, his body vanished, fading away like mist. Along with his disappearance, the Void aura in the magic net node went away with him.

How did he leave? What kind of skill was that? Link had many unresolved questions.

In the game, Link did not think much of it. After all, Aisenis was a mysterious individual. Now that he had studied magic, however, he was extremely perplexed.

This was the first time he encountered something that he had completely no way to make sense of. Even when dealing with the Diving Gear, the Dark Serpent, and when the Maiden of Truth handed him the formulas, he was still able to make some sense of it.

Staring blankly at where Aisenis disappeared, Link sighed. He thought, The world is vast, and the Void is limitless. There are many more mysteries to uncover.

The Void aura had disappeared, and the Mana pool at the node had regained its calm. Link turned back to where he had left Green and Lannie. Over there, he noticed that there were a few low-level demons that were also in a daze. They had yet to discover the platform where Green and Lannie were.

Link walked over to them, casually killing them with his sword before jumping onto the platform. There, he found that Green was fiddling with a rune stone. As he fiddled with it, he was carving some inscriptions. Seeing that Link had come, Green asked without looking up, "How are things?"

"It's back to normal. There was a Travel Magician that appeared. We talked for a while, but he is gone now."

Green was stunned. His hand trembled. As a high-level Magician, he definitely knew of the existence of Travel Magicians. Seeing that Link had returned safely, he exhaled in relief. "Thank God, you didn't meet some strange and vicious person. Thank God."

Green didn't bother about the Travel Magician. After all, the Travel Magician was on a completely different level than he was. With Link, who had reached the Legendary level, they could still hold a conversation. Meanwhile, Green did not even qualify to stand beside the Travel Magician.

Lannie asked curiously, "What is a Travel Magician?"

Green sighed. "It's someone from outside in the Void. There are many names for them, and a Travel Magician is just one title. In a way, even the God of Light is a Travel Magician."

Lannie was speechless.

After another half an hour, Green had completed the rune stone. He stood up.

"It is done. With this, we can use the magic net to transmit messages into the city. Let's go, Master Link."

Chapter 403

A Piece of cake

Beep, beep. Beep. Beep, beep, beep.

At the magic net node, Master Green's runestone connected with the Mana pool through a rune belt. It flashed rhythmically, kind of like the Morse code from earth.

Link sat to the side and waited. Since he was bored, he started memorizing the code. Perhaps it might be useful.

After around five minutes, there was a reaction.

The runestone flashed brightly. Master Green let go of it, and the runestone hovered in the air. Then it started flashing rhythmically again.

Green had taken out pen and paper. Watching the runestone closely, he started recording it. For some reason, as he wrote, Green's brows knitted. The situation seemed to be bad. Link and Lannie realized this, but they didn't make a sound. They didn't want to disturb Green.

After more than ten minutes, the runestone suddenly lost power. It fell from the air into Link's prepared hands.

On the side, Master Green stared at the filled notebook with a heavy expression. He would occasionally write some words.

Feeling something off, Lannie asked, "Master, what happened?"

Green shook his head and showed the notebook to her. "Look, the code is strange. The words translated are even stranger. There is no order, and I can't understand it at all."

Lannie took a glance and her thin eyebrows knitted, her face twisting in disgust. "Huh, how can they send such vulgar words? It's disgusting!"

Link was curious, so he looked over. He saw things written like "big bird, big bird, a

body of feathers. It flies into the grass and disappears" and "son of a b*tch, I slept with your female donkey."

Finding it strange too, Link guessed, "Do you think something went wrong? Or someone intercepted it and pranked us?"

Master Green shook his head. "I don't know. There is still more content after that. I'll look further."

He took the notebook and continued translating. After 20 minutes, he finished but still shook his head helplessly. "The rest becomes even more vulgar. There's no meaning at all."

Lannie glanced and gave up. Link took the book and read it bit by bit. If the beginning was just swearing, the later parts were practically straight up erotica about an old bachelor knocking on the door of a window at night.

After reading it, Link read it again. This time, instead of looking at the entirety, he just looked at the words, comparing each one to the code.

The content was the same, but after reading it again and comparing it, Link learned the pattern of the Yabba code. He also discovered that most of the signals were clear. Master Green had used a vertical line to show a flash. However, some parts were unclear, and he used a horizontal line. There were quite a few of those—around 30 throughout the piece.

Link took the notebook and asked, "Master, what do the horizontal lines mean?"

Master Green glanced over. "There is some static that occurs during transmission. The signal flashes very fast in these places, doubling or tripling during the fixed period. They should be mistakes... Master Link, do you think there's a problem?"

"Yes. It's a bit strange." Link had an idea. He tried ignoring all clear signals and only focus on the unclear ones. At the same time, he envisioned the runestone signals he saw earlier in his mind.

Link had a very exact memory. Thinking back now, he could practically recreate the flashing process. Comparing the two, he wrote down the new signal code. Three minutes later, Link used his own memory to record the code again.

Then he began translating.

Half a minute later, he found a new message. It was very short—only two sentences: "Unable to determine the legitimacy of the message but be careful of Akenisser. He's monitoring!"

This message was repeated three times throughout the piece.

Returning the notebook to Master Green, Link said, "I organized the unclear parts. Did I translate it correctly?"

Master Green scanned it, and his hand trembled. Gasping, he said, "I'm afraid this is correct. What I received was probably the disturbances from Akenisser... If this is the case, things are a bit difficult."

As for how Link could read the code, Green didn't find it strange. He didn't hide his translation process from Link, and for a Legendary Magician who could do spatial magic, this kind of code was extremely easy to solve.

However, Lannie asked curiously, "Master Link, how do you know our code?"

"I just learned it now."

Lannie was speechless.

"Things are complicated now," Master Green said. "They can receive our signal, but with Akenisser here, we can't say anything. They won't believe us and might think this is a trick."

It was indeed troublesome. Other messengers might feel helpless, but to Link, this was a piece of cake!

He turned to Green. "Here. Contact them again and say you want to speak to Elin. We went to the Dragon Valley together. Outsiders don't know about our experiences. With this, they can determine if we're speaking the truth or not!"

Master Green's eyes brightened. He immediately started acting. Picking up the runestone, he began sending signals.

After a few minutes, there was a response. Without needing a translation, Link could

see from the frequency that it was Akensser's disturbance again. It was a bunch of vulgar words too. Looking past it, he waited for one and a half minutes. Then the runestone suddenly flashed and showed something different.

Link focused. "Elin's here. She's asking me a question... she asked what the name of the female dragon is... Master, tell her it's Felina."

Master Green immediately sent the message.

After a while, another question appeared amidst the mess. Why was the Red Dragon Queen unharmed that day at the Dragon Temple?

Link immediately said, "Reply that it was because we secretly destroyed the sacred gear Balanced Scale."

Green's eyes turned round as saucers. He stared at Link in disbelief. Destroying sacred gear... This was such shocking news, but he still sent the message word for word.

The reply was extremely fast. After a few seconds, Link saw the runestone's message, Link, it really is you! This is great!

Even with the magic net between them, Link could still sense Elin's joy. At this point, the exchange was complete.

Link said to Green, "Send the situation of Orida again. It's okay even if Akensser hears. He already knows."

"Okay." Green followed the orders.

A few seconds later, Elin replied, Understood. Be careful. Our airship will rush out from the Light Wall later and start attacking. Hide well and stay safe.

As soon as that appeared, Link realized that the disturbance signals had disappeared too. Link and Green exchanged glances.

"Akensser realized that the disturbance failed, so he retreated," Master Green said excitedly.

Almost simultaneously, a message appeared in Link's vision. He glanced at it and saw he'd completed a mission.

Mission Completed: Send Message

Player received Assassin Boots (Epic)

New Mission: Reinforcement Request

Mission: Persuade the Yabbas to send reinforcements to the Orida Fortress

Mission Reward: Assassin Belt (Epic)

Seeing this, Link was excited and accepted the mission. Then he said, "The counterattack will begin shortly. Let's find somewhere safe to observe."

Lannie immediately said, "I know a place that will definitely be safe. Follow me!"

She was really excited too and bounced while leading the way. Link and Green followed her. After a while, Link felt they were too slow. He picked them up, one in each hand, and placed them on his shoulders. "Lannie, tell me where to go, and I'll bring you two over."

"Okay. Turn left up there and then go straight."

Under Lannie's guidance, Link sprinted and killed dozens of demons along the way. After ten minutes, an exit appeared before them. Link went out and realized he was at the foot of a small mountain to the south of Lirico.

"This is the suburb, so the airships won't come. Hurry and look, the top of the Light Wall opened. Look, the demons in the sky are retreating!" Lannie yelled excitedly.

Link looked over. He saw many holes around 700 feet up on the huge yellow Light Wall. Countless airships flew out of the holes.

The airships were of varying sizes. The three biggest ones were almost 300 feet. There were more of the smaller ones at 65 feet—33 of them. In total, there were 37 ships.

Link's vision was shocking. He could clearly see that the airships had many signs of repair. Obviously, these ships had gone through very difficult battles and were forced to retreat into the Light Wall.

When the huge airships flew out, one could see countless bee-like black dots fly out

from them. Link looked closely and found that they were small six-foot-long ships. They weren't very fast but were very agile. They were comparable to the gargoyles in the sky.

There were more than 200 of these small ships. Each one was equipped with a magic cannon. They flew out like a swarm of bees towards the flying demons.

The two sides quickly started fighting.

The demons weren't weak either, especially the Winged Howlers. They screamed in the air and dodged left and right. When they ran into the airships, they sliced down with their swords.

The airships couldn't take the hits at all. They were immediately split into two.

There were at least 13 Level-8 Winged Howlers in the sky. They had terrifying strength and shocking speed. Instead of retreating, they led the gargoyles and other flying demons to fight back.

The demons continuously broke through the barrier of small airships and dodged various types of attacks, flying towards the clumsier large ships.

At this point, Link couldn't just watch anymore.

He was sure that if this continued, the Yabbas could defeat the demons but they would suffer great losses. How could they reinforce the Orida Fortress if their losses were too big?

Standing up, Link said, "I must fight too. Green, can you make them see me?"

To Yabbas, Level-7 and Level-8 Winged Howlers were big enemies. To him, it was just the matter of a sword strike.

Green was horrified by the scene too. Hearing Link's words, he immediately raised his wand, pouring in Mana and casting the Blessing of Honor on him.

Blessing of Honor

Level-6 Master Magician Spell

Effect: The target's strength increases by 100%, speed increases by 50%, vigor increases by 50%. At the same time, a brilliant shield appears around the target.

(Note: you will become the center of attention!)

A ball of fiery red light appeared in a three-foot-wide ring around Link. Golden of light flashed inside the flames. It was impossible not to look at it. This would greatly increase Link's danger on the battlefield, but this was what he wanted.

Not only that, but Master Green also activated a huge magic light spell. The ten-foot-wide snowy white ball of light rose up. The airships in the sky discovered them immediately. Twenty small ships and a medium-sized airship turned around and charged towards the direction pointed out by the magic light spell.

"They're coming to reinforce us!" Master Green cried.

Link took a deep breath. "Be careful. I'm going now."

Unexpectedly, Green chuckled. "Master Link, I may be old, but I can still fight."

Lannie clutched her musket and smiled. "Master Link, this is my race's battle. How can I watch from the side?"

Hearing this, Link laughed. "Alright, then let's fight together!"

Chapter 404

Mid-air Battle!

Whoosh!

Three small airships about six feet long flew close behind Link. The airships were elliptic in shape, relatively flat. On every possible surface, it was covered in Wind spell formations.

When the three ships positioned themselves behind Link, Lannie ran up to the front-most one and shouted at the pilot, "Get out, I'm taking over this ship!"

Immediately, the ship decreased its altitude until it was about three feet above the ground. It stopped, and the bottom of the ship opened up, whereupon a Yabba jumped out. He immediately saluted Lannie and greeted her.

"Major!"

Lannie gave Link a smile and said, "Link, I'm going to start!"

Then, Lannie started to increase her altitude and got ready to leave.

Link, however, leaped up onto the craft and knocked on the crystal screen. He shouted to the stunned Lannie. "Bring me along, I'll deal with the Winged Howlers!"

"Okay, hold on tight!" Lannie called back. Then, the airship sped off like a wild horse.

Link held tightly to the frame of the ship. His body was shrouded in the crystal red Dragon Power. The wind buffeted him as the airship continued to climb and increase in speed.

This was the first time Link was experiencing something like this, and he was not accustomed to it. He could only grab on tightly and hope not to fall off.

After about ten seconds, they reached a height of over 300 feet. By this point, Link had gotten used to the feeling, and the discomfort he felt had more or less disappeared. He

pointed the Dragon King's Wrath sword in his hand to a Winged Howler that was preparing to charge a large airship.

"Go for that one!"

Lannie's piloting skills were great. The moment she heard Link, she immediately angled her airship towards the demon.

The airship drew a small arc in the air, avoiding a few Gargoyles as well as friendly fire from the other airships, cutting a path towards the Winged Howler.

...

Elin was riding on the big airship. Because of the approaching Winged Howler, the atmosphere in the airship became extremely tense.

"Quick, stop him!"

"Continuous fire, block off his approach!"

"No, damn, he's getting faster; we can't block him. Brace for impact!"

Although the airship was 240 feet long, against a Level-8 demon, this meant little. Once the demon got onboard, it spelled a disaster for everyone.

This happened many times in previous skirmishes. The Yabbas had deployed 15 airships. Twelve of them were destroyed in this manner, while the other three were safe only because they had escaped fast enough.

Amidst the chaos, one officer aboard the airship suddenly pointed in the distance. "Hey look! Who's that? A human Warrior?"

Link's body was shrouded in brilliant, fiery-red light. It was simply eye-catching.

The Yabbas looked over and shook their heads. Elin also looked over. Upon seeing who it was, she was stunned, then excited. "It's Link! He's coming over to help!"

"Lord Link?" Isn't he a Magician?"

The human Warrior on the ship was obviously holding a sword and wearing a

Warrior's robe. His body was extremely built and had none of the gentleness and wisdom a Magician was supposed to possess.

Elin was about to say something when Link leaped from the aircraft towards the demon. The airship that Link was on was originally speeding towards the demon. When he leapt off it, it was shockingly pushed down by the counterforce.

Link's speed was incredible. He shot across the sky like a burst of lightning. The lightning seemed to strike past the Winged Howler's body. Instantly, the Winged Howler's body was cleaved into two.

The commanders on the ship were stunned.

"What!"

"So fast!"

"Unbelievable. What kind of power is this?"

In mid-air, black demon blood sprayed down. Link was long gone. The arc of his jump took him towards another ship. As he landed, he immediately jumped off again, heading for a Gargoyle.

The Gargoyle had no time to react—Link was simply too fast. Link didn't bother cutting the Gargoyle; he simply stamped down hard on the Gargoyle and leaped off. His target was the Winged Howler far in the distance.

Be that as it may, the Gargoyle still could not take the force. After being stepped on, his body shot towards the ground. SMASH! A huge hole appeared in the ground, from which a dust cloud was spreading out off. Inside the hole, the Gargoyle's body had already been smashed to pieces.

Link leaped a horizontal distance of about 300 feet before stepping on another Gargoyle and jumping off it. This brought him up to a Winged Howler.

Scree! The Winged Howler screeched. It was a Level-8 expert, and it was confident that it would be able to deal with Link.

Link exploded out with Dragon Power, slashing towards the Winged Howler.

Clang. The sound of a collision rang out. When the Legendary and Level-8 power clashed, the air vibrated strongly.

The next instant, the demon was cleanly cut into two by Link's Dragon King's Wrath sword, sword and all.

The Yabbas was stunned speechless. What was this situation?

Wasn't a Magician supposed to reinforce them? Why did a Warrior appear instead? Furthermore, how strong was this Warrior? He just clashed head-on with a Level-8 demon and won. It was unbelievable!

After killing the demon, Link was beginning to lose speed and altitude.

Whoosh!

Nearby, an airship curved and headed for Link, catching him. Link didn't care who it was that had caught him, he simply pointed to another airship and instructed, "Take me there."

Only the airships had sufficient mass for him to launch off properly without being knocked back by the resultant force. If he jumped off from a small craft, he would smash it to pieces. The frame of a small craft just couldn't take the force. Medium-sized airships had enough mass. However, they weren't durable enough either.

The airship immediately brought Link towards the large airships.

Once it neared a bigger airship, the small airship suddenly decreased its speed. Link used the inertia from its original velocity to jump over to the big ship. Once he landed, he located another Winged Howler 240 feet away and ran towards it, gathering his momentum to jump.

Bang! Link leaped off from the 240-foot-long airship. Even though the airship was huge, the airship still shook from the impact of Link's jump, so much so that it even deviated slightly from its original flight path.

"Adjust the angle! Follow him and support him!" The commander of the airship ordered.

He understood Link's plan. Link was going to clear out the Level-8 demons in the sky.

What he needed them to do was provide him with footholds that he could jump from.

The battle was reaching its climax. Lannie piloted her airship, weaving through enemies and allies like a fish. As she flew, she shot down numerous Gargoyles, sending them down to the ground.

Meanwhile, the Level-7 Magician Green was on the deck of a medium-sized airship. He used spells to summon lightning in the sky, sending them hurtling towards the flying demons. Even the Level-8 demons could not simply ignore such attacks.

The flying airships also fired their magic cannons, unleashing havoc on the demons in the sky and on the ground.

The Dark Army was being beaten so badly they had no chance to retaliate.

There were just over ten Winged Howlers and about 1,000 lower level demons in the air. On the ground, there were slightly more demons. Against the bombardment from the airships, they had no way to retaliate and could only receive the attacks head-on.

Boom! Boom! The Dark Elves had obtained some magic cannons from the Yabbas they defeated. These cannons created some trouble for the airships.

Nonetheless, the Yabbas were the true experts at using the magic cannons. Wherever they heard the sound of magic cannons firing, they would accurately return fire and suppress the enemies.

Ten minutes later, the remaining four Winged Howlers shrieked and turned to retreat towards the Black Forest. The rest of the low-level demons followed suit.

The flying demons still had a hope of escaping. The demons on the ground on the other hand, however, had no such hope. They were bombarded by the attacks from the air and had no way of fighting back. In the end, nobody knew how many demons escaped on the ground, but whatever the number was, it was pitifully low.

In this battle, the Dark Army was undoubtedly weaker than the Yabbas. With Link's addition, victory was assured.

Half an hour later, the battle reached its end. The battlefield quieted down. There was only the occasional sound of musket fire as the Yabbas killed any survivors they found.

Link was not needed for this simple task. With the help of a small airship, Link boarded the airship that Elin was on.

Elin was already waiting for Link on the deck with several other commanders. The instant Link landed on the deck, without even waiting for him to stabilize his footing, Elin ran up to him and jumped into his arms. Link hurriedly stretched out his arms to catch hold of her.

"Link! I knew you would come! I saw you in a dream!" Elin laughed. However, her eyes were red with tears. A moment later, the smile on her face also vanished, and she started crying in Link's arms. The demeanor of a high-level Magician was completely gone in the midst of her crying.

Link gently patted her back, consoling, "Elin, things will get better. They surely will."

Elin sniffed. "When I came back, the sky city Pollol was already destroyed. Everyone was dead, my mother, brothers, sisters. There are less than two million people left."

In the beginning, the Yabbas had a population of twenty million. They had lost about ninety percent of their population in this war. It was a tragedy that could easily spell the end of the Yabba race.

Of course, this was already better than the situation in the game. In the game, the Yabbas were completely eradicated. Nonetheless, this was not something Link could say. Link held Elin in his arms as he walked towards the commander.

Link was familiar with this commander. It was Merlin, the one who had led Link to the Necropolis in the South. Link remembered him as a very optimistic person. Now, his face was ashen and gray. No traces of the optimism remained.

Merlin greeted Link and saluted. "Lord Link, thank you for your assistance. This way please, Lord Franklin is waiting for you. He is injured and can't move easily, I hope you won't mind."

Franklin was the chairman of the Artisan Council and also one of the Yabba leaders. He was already 90 years old. When he was younger, he injured his leg in some incident and was confined to a wheelchair ever since. He was thus also known as the "Wheelchair Noble."

This was something that never happened in the game. After all, in the game, by the

time the humans received news of the Dark Elves' attack on the Yabbas, the Yabbas were already obliterated. He learned of Franklin through Elin and could tell from her attitude that this was someone she respected greatly.

Link bowed slightly. "It is an honor to be able to meet him."

As they were walking into the interior of the airship, there were many Yabba Warriors. Elin felt embarrassed being carried by Link and struggled. Link, therefore, put her down. Seeing her teary face, he couldn't resist pinching her nose and teasing her. "Wipe your face, little kitty."

Elin laughed bashfully and took out a handkerchief to clean her face.

Once they entered the bridge of the ship, Link saw a Yabba man with a full, white beard. He was sitting on a levitating wheelchair. This was obviously Lord Franklin.

When he saw Link, he respectfully greeted Link before resuming his original position. "Lord Link, as you can see, we are also in a difficult situation. Nonetheless, we will spare no effort to send reinforcements to support Orida Fortress. Shall we discuss the attack strategy?"

Link became serious. Although he had close personal relations with Elin, that was ultimately still a personal matter. Personal matters had to be put aside when talking about issues concerning their two races.

Under such circumstances, it was already a great sign that the Yabbas did not hesitate to agree to reinforce Orida Fortress. However, it was still important to work out the details of the command structure. Not only did they have to work out the chain of command, but they also had to negotiate how they would split the spoils of war and other issues.

Link was essentially representing the whole of the Norton Kingdom. He grabbed a chair and was prepared to begin negotiations when suddenly, an officer pointed to Lariel City and shouted, "Look out! Something's wrong with the magic net!"

Chapter 405

Disaster for the Yabbas

The officer's words shocked everyone inside the command cabin. Link rose immediately and walked to the window to look down at Lirico City.

He saw a glowing white net slowly form on the surface of the city. It became brighter and brighter while the Mana density shot up.

Master Franklin also moved the wheelchair over and looked down. He was both shocked and furious. "Akensser must have done this! But how is he this powerful?"

The magic net was the crystallization of millenniums of Yabba wisdom. Every generation would work on refining it. Even if Akensser was an advanced craftsman, even if he had hundreds of followers, the core was inside the city protected by the Light Wall. How could he control the entire net?

Franklin couldn't figure it out.

By now, the magic net had become even brighter and brighter. Horrible Mana rose up from it. Many white spots of Mana light appeared in the air, even inside the command cabin.

From afar, it looked as if it was snowing in Lirico City. But instead of floating down, the "snowflakes" rose up from the ground as if time was reversed.

Elin suddenly clutched her head and screamed, "Hurry! Hurry! I sense destruction and death!"

This time, Franklin didn't hesitate. "Hurry out of here!" he immediately ordered.

Whoo, whoo

The entire magic wind seal of the airship fleet sped forward at full speed. Then it accelerated, leaving Lirico behind.

The airships were extremely fast. Even the huge ones could reach 650 feet per second. After 20 seconds, the entire fleet was out of Lirico City's range.

"Not enough! Keep going! Hide behind the mountain!" Master Franklin continued yelling.

The fleet continued forward and soon passed over the tall mountains to the south of the city.

"Quickly reduce elevation! Hurry! Now!" Franklin yelled.

The fleet immediately went lower. When they reached 65 feet in elevation, Link's heart clenched. Then he saw a thick wave of faint purple Mana seep over from the mountains, coming straight for the fleet.

He also saw that on the other side without the mountains as a barrier, the Mana wave was already dark purple. If it washed over a regular person, even if they didn't die, there would still be horrible lasting effects.

"The airship will be destroyed! Get ready!" commander Merlin exclaimed.

Whoosh! The Mana wave washed over the airship fleet, and the entire magic seal became effective immediately. The fleet started falling.

Thankfully, they were only around 60 feet in the air and were already close to the ground. It was a forest below them as well. The trees were a few dozen feet tall. The airships dropped down and crashed into the trees within half a second.

Crack, crash! Countless trees were flattened, and the Yabbas inside the airships swayed violently.

Just as the ship was about to land, Link grabbed Elin and Franklin and kept them beside him. At almost the same moment, there was a huge boom. The ship hit the ground and shook violently. Many people fell down, rolling around on the ground. The various things in the cabin fell and smashed against people.

Link hunched over, protecting Elin and Franklin in his embrace. At the same time, crystal-red Dragon Power emerged from his body. With the burst of power, he stood stably.

In the mess, things smashed against his back, hit his arm and head, but Link used Dragon Power to force them away.

The commotion lasted for five or six seconds before silencing.

Link put Elin and Franklin down. Looking around, he saw that the command cabin had become a mess. Various moans and wails reached his ears. The weak Yabbas were strewn amongst the ruins. The elevation wasn't too high, so most were only injured. Some unlucky ones had been hit in the head.

The smell of blood filled the cabin.

Master Franklin stared at this in shock. Then he coughed violently and spat out a mouthful of blood. He wasn't injured—he was just furious.

Elin was also dazed. She stood there dumbly and then ran over to help people. Link went too. He lifted the objects away, dragging out the trapped Yabbas.

He was very fast, and the survivors were quickly taken to safety. There were more than 3000 people and 2800 survived with around 100 dead. That wasn't too bad.

Link went to the other ships.

Some were in good shape. They'd landed before the flagship and were already on the ground when the Mana wave came, so no one was hurt. Others though were much worse. They had been around 100 feet in the air. To the weak Yabbas, even one foot higher would cause the death toll to stagger upward.

Link didn't have time to think. He focused on helping them. The Yabbas who were less injured also started helping others.

Chaos lasted for a full three hours. The survivors were all saved. Less than 800 people had died, which wasn't much. However, the biggest loss was that the magic airships had all lost their effectiveness.

Mana was a strange type of energy. It was highly penetrative but wasn't too harmful towards living beings, especially stronger ones. The wave of Mana only caused people to feel a bit dizzy. Weaker ones would get a headache, but that was it.

However, this energy completely destroyed the Mana machines that the Yabbas relied

on. Other than the simpler magic muskets, everything else had become ineffective.

After a while, a craftsman reported the losses. "Master, the Mana pools of many airships are completely destroyed. We can fix at most half of them, but it'll take three months."

Franklin nodded. "That's alright for now."

The mountain only provided limited resistance against the Mana, but if not for the mountains, not even half of the airships would be salvageable. In addition, everyone would suffer a higher intensity of Mana and have more side effects.

At this, Franklin sighed and glanced apologetically at Link. "Ferde Lord, you see how it is. We cannot help the Orida Fortress anymore."

This was indeed bad news, but Link wasn't at a dead end yet.

If the Yabbas couldn't do it, he could go find the dragons or the High Elves. He could even go straight back to the Orida Fortress with Riel. Once the Mana aura disappeared from him and he recovered his magic, he could charge with Riel. Unless there was more than one demon also in the Legendary level, they could definitely defeat them all!

However, he still had many suspicions.

Firstly, how exactly did Akensser destroy the magic net? According to Franklin's reaction, he shouldn't be able to do so.

Secondly, why didn't the game system give any response to this sudden event?

For the first one, Link had no guesses. He wasn't familiar with Lirico City's magic net system. But if Franklin could be so shocked, this must be something uncommon.

The second suspicion gave Link a really bad premonition. In a way, the game system represented the power of the Light Army. In the past, it often used missions to remind Link of dangers that may occur. This time, there was no warning.

There was no reaction at all.

Link checked the mission he now had. It was "Reinforcement Request," and it was still

incomplete. The current status bar had become red, meaning he'd failed it.

Did this mean the game system would not give him any more warnings? Or did something block the sensory of the God of Light? The former wasn't quite possible. Since the God of Light wanted Link to save the world, giving some warnings wasn't too much and shouldn't be revoked. Link thought further and felt that the latter was more possible.

This meant something was helping the traitor Akensser. Not only did it provide the way to destroy the magic net, but it also did so without anyone realizing. Who could this be?

The Spider Queen Lolth? The God of Destruction? Or was it the Travel Magician Aisenis? Or some completely unknown powerful entity?

Link didn't have enough information and couldn't hypothesize at all.

On the other hand, Master Franklin saw that Link wasn't speaking and thought he was upset. Franklin sighed and didn't speak either.

At this time, the Yabba scouts came back from the mountain with news about Lirico City.

"Master, the Light Wall is still there and is still complete. But from the openings, we can see that it's dark inside the city. The Mana tide destroyed most facilities, but the residents should be okay. We saw many torches lit inside."

The defense shield of Lirico was completely independent and very reliable. Even if the magic net was compromised, the shield could still be maintained. However, this wasn't significant anymore.

The magic machines were all destroyed. The Yabbas were instantly thrown into a horrible situation. If demons returned to attack them, they could only use simple muskets for defense.

As for the magic cannons, their energy supply was connected to the airships. With the airships damaged, the cannons wouldn't work either. They could be repaired but required time.

The situation was as bad as it could get.

At that time, an extremely loud voice called, "Link, how are you?"

Link looked over and discovered Riel. He'd been hiding in the cave, and after all this time, his power had recovered more than Link. Now, he ran down the mountain at extreme speed.

The Yabbas and dwarves were quite close, and Riel, the King of Mountains, was well-known amongst the Yabbas. Seeing him come, all the Yabbas greeted him, though they weren't very lively because of what had just happened.

When he arrived, Riel bowed to Master Franklin and comforted him. "I was in the cave and saw the magic net collapse. I knew it would be bad. But now, it seems alright. All that matters is that you're all alive."

Franklin shook his head with a wry smile.

"But I just saw Akensser," Riel continued. "He brought some... weird things in the direction of the Light Wall."

Link was shocked. "Weird things?"

Franklin and the other Yabbas perked up too.

But no one discovered that when Elin heard this, her small frame shook violently, and her face paled. She seemed to sense something terrifying.

Chapter 406

The Yabba's Attachment

In the forest, beside the ruined airship

Riel tried to describe what he had seen. "It was too far, and the sky was dark. I couldn't really see it clearly, but there were many black figures that looked like they were swaying a lot, like a snake. There aren't many, just about 40 of them I think."

Link's heart stirred when he heard this description. He had come across something like this in the game!

In the game, these creatures were called "Agatha Nagas." They were the slaves of the God of Destruction. The tribe was completely made up of females. They had the body of humans but were soft as snakes; they were soft to the point that it felt like they didn't have bones. They could contort their bodies in incredible ways, such as turning their heads 360 degrees, turning their bodies over backwards or rotating their limbs in unimaginable ways. They could easily do things that humans would think impossible.

Their bodies were soft and gentle. However, if you underestimated their strength because of that, you would pay a heavy price.

In reality, the Agatha Nagas had bodies as tough as the strongest demons. In front of them, human Warriors were like second-rate trash.

In the game, the Agatha Nagas were most commonly found in the Silversand Islands, located to the southeast of the southernmost kingdom of Doska. They possessed mighty strength and were minimally Level-8. They also dropped valuable loot. Every now and then, a boss-level creature would appear on the island. After players reached Level-11, they frequently ventured to the island to farm for resources.

Seeing the Agatha Nagas appear here, Link's doubts were washed away. It was no wonder why Akensser could cause the collapse of the magic net and evade the notice of the God of Light. It was because the God of Destruction had a hand in this.

Riel's news made Franklin extremely anxious. He exclaimed, "Akensser must have brought those things into the city. Nothing good will come out of this; we must stop him!"

He instructed Merlin who was standing next to him. "Go get the musketeers to prepare."

"Yes, Lord!" Merlin saluted and ran off to complete the task.

However, Link knew that the musketeers would only be sending themselves to their deaths. The Agatha Nagas were extremely fast that they could evade the Yabba musket shots. They could also easily invade the Yabba camps and slaughter them.

Even then, Link did not immediately try to stop the Yabbas. Making use of the time Merlin took to gather the troops, he asked, "Sir, are there guards left in the city?"

"Yes, about 5,000 more musketeers," Franklin nodded.

Link said, "Akensser probably knows the strength of Lariel City's defenses. For him to still dare to bring 40 snake people into the city shows that they are definitely not weak."

Franklin squinted his eyes and pondered for a moment. After a brief period of silence, he said, "We don't have a choice."

They truly couldn't ignore the snake people's attack. Inside the city, there were still 150,000 Yabbas. They were the hope of the Yabba's revival, so nothing could be allowed to harm them.

Suddenly, after keeping silent for so long, Elin screamed. "Lord, those are the slaves of the God of Destruction; they will drag our clan to destruction!!!" Elin was trembling visibly. Her face was pale, and she sweated profusely. The future she had seen must have been extremely shocking.

At this point, Franklin no longer dared to ignore the advice. He frowned and asked, "Elin, what do you suggest?"

Elin shook her head in anguish. "I don't know, I don't know! My vision says that we will immediately head southwards, but there are still 150,000 people in the city! How can we just abandon them?"

As she spoke, she looked at Link with big pleading eyes. However, she did not speak. Link had already helped them many times. This time, the enemy was simply too dangerous, she didn't feel it was right to ask him for help again.

At this point, a message appeared in Link's vision. It was a new mission.

New Mission: Investigation

Description: Return to Lariel City and find out what Akensser, the traitor, is up to.

Mission reward: Void Aura dispelling kit (One-time use)

Awesome! This mission was like delivering coal in the winter, exactly what he needed. Link desperately needed to use his spells. Only with his spells could he turn the situation around.

His spells were the key to creating a miracle!

Link immediately accepted the mission. He inhaled deeply and took a step forward. "Lord Franklin, Lariel's situation is unclear, and it might be dangerous for you guys. How about letting me go in to investigate first?"

Franklin was stunned. He felt conflicted. He knew that Link had already done plenty for the Yabbas. Now, knowing that the situation was dangerous, Link still volunteered to help them investigate. If they accepted his help, their debt towards him would be very hard to repay.

However, could they say no? He couldn't.

There were only less than two million Yabbas left. Every single one was precious. They could not sacrifice even a single one anymore. After pondering for a moment, Franklin sighed. "Lord Link, I swear by the name of the God of Light. If my clan makes it through this calamity, we will move to your territory and be forever loyal to you and your descendants!"

This was a serious oath. Yet, Franklin knew that this was the only way forward. The Yabbas had lost much of their magic arsenal. It would be hard for them to re-establish their might in the current world unless they were led by a stronger power.

Link was one such power!

Earlier, he was still in a position to bargain and negotiate. After all, he had a powerful fleet of airships as well as Lariel City and its thousands of years of accumulated resources backing him up. All that had long since gone up in smoke.

Link was delighted. If the Yabbas were willing to join him, that would be for the best. Their skills in magic technology were unparalleled. They would be able to help Ferde develop rapidly.

As expected, Link did not reject them. To do this mission, Link would also be risking his own life. It was only fair that he got something in return.

He placed his hand on Franklin's shoulder and promised, "I'll do my best!"

"Lord, I'll go with you!" Elin said. She had already considered Link to be her lord.

"Okay!"

Elin was a Level-7 Magician. Link could not use any spells for the moment and needed a Magician to accompany him. Green would have been a suitable choice too, but it was probable that he had expended most of his Mana during the earlier battle.

"I'm going too! My bones are itching to beat up some enemies," Riel declared, waving his hammer.

Unexpectedly, Link shook his head and rejected him. "Riel, someone needs to protect the Yabbas here. The demons may come back anytime!"

"Oh... well alright then. Beating up demons is fine too!" Riel was easy to talk to.

"I'll come too!" Another clear voice rang out.

Link looked at the owner of the voice. It was Lannie who was holding a magic musket. Beside her was Magician Green. Link rejected her offer. "Just me and Elin will do. It's easier to sneak around with fewer numbers. Anyway, the people here need your protection."

Lannie pouted; she was unhappy at being left out. Nonetheless, she obeyed.

After sorting everything out, Link grabbed Elin and placed her on his shoulders. "Let's use an Invisibility spell," he suggested.

Elin waved her wand, and a watery light appeared, wrapping the two of them within it. The two of them disappeared.

"Hold on tightly, I'm going to run."

"Okay," Elin said. She cast a Lightweight spell onto herself, turning as light as a feather. This also reduced her inertia greatly. This way, Link would not feel her weight and be influenced in any way. Link started increasing his speed. Two seconds later, he was at the mountaintop. He saw the black figures that Riel had talked about.

His eyesight was many times better than Riel. He could see much further and more vividly than Riel. It was indeed the snake people—that was obvious from the swaying of their bodies and the gait of their walk.

He counted 43 of them. In the middle of them walked a short Yabba. It was the traitor, and he was wearing a deep purple Magician robe and had a head full of purple hair. He even had a purple beard. Along with his eagle-like nose, he looked extremely shady and scheming.

They were now half a mile away from the crystal wall. Link was ready to set off when he heard the sound of wind blowing. He turned to look and saw the demons that retreated earlier had regrouped and were getting ready to attack again. There were about 300 flying demons. Among them, there were five Winged Howlers and many other smaller demons. There were also about a thousand low-level demons but no particularly strong ones.

"They're headed for Lord Franklin!" Elin said, worried.

"Don't worry, me and Riel have just returned from another dimension. Riel has also reached Legendary level. He can deal with this many demons."

Elin's eyes lit up when she heard what Link said. "If that's the case, then I'm not that worried."

"Let's go; let's see what Akensser is up to."

Link continued down the hill. Because they were invisible, Link decreased his speed slightly. Three minutes later, they were standing at the entrance of Lariel City.

Having gone through the surge in Mana, the city was already in ruins. The density of

Mana in the city now exceeded other areas by five times!

Link noticed that his Dragon Power recovery rate was already 38 points per second. It was a shocking number.

After walking for a bit, Link noticed something odd. About 90 feet ahead of them, there was an area where the air was vibrating and shimmering. It was kind of like the heat waves above an open fire.

Elin noticed it too. She said, "Lord, I feel danger. It's like there is a pair of eyes hidden behind this thing, and it's watching us."

Chapter 407

Nagas Ready to Do Something Big

It was already five in the evening. Being winter, it was dark now.

But with this kind of lighting, the swaying air waves became even more obvious. The starry bits of light in the ripples danced like fireflies.

The situation was odd and Elin whispered, "Let's go around it."

Link nodded. He looked at the ball of ripples and walked for around 150 feet. But then something even stranger happened.

He discovered that even though he was going straight and towards the same direction, the path curved without him realizing. The ball of ripples appeared before him again.

As a spatial Magician, Link naturally knew what had happened.

"We can't avoid it. The space here has been completely distorted. We'll run into it no matter where we go."

Elin was a bit frightened. "What should we do?" she whispered.

"Let's go meet him." Link took a deep breath. Taking out his Dragon King's Fury sword, he walked over to the ripples.

Around 30 feet away from it, the air suddenly shook and a wispy voice said, "Mortal, go south. This is already a land of destruction."

As the voice spoke, there was an inexplicable pressure. Under this, even Link couldn't take another step, let alone Elin.

There was nothing before them but in their minds, there was an extremely steep mountain. They were faced with a bottomless abyss and neither could walk forward.

Link wasn't a brash person. Once he felt this pressure, he retreated.

The wispy voice rang out again. "Mortal, that is a wise choice."

Link didn't speak. He kept retreating until he was 200 feet away. Elin was a bit confused. "Are we really leaving?" she asked softly.

Instead of speaking, Link just shook his head lightly. Retreating more, he said softly, "I can't feel its presence anymore. Do you feel danger?"

Elin closed her eyes to sense and shook her head. "I can't feel it at all."

"Then we should be safe. Now, I'll teach you a spell. Do as I say, understood?" Link said.

"Yes." Elin nodded.

Link took out his notes and flipped to a page. Pointing at a Mana structure, he said, "This one. Construct this portion now."

This spell was Link's greatest accomplishment in spatial magic—the Spatial Sphere. The structure was extremely complex. If Link guided Elin as he'd done for Master Green, she would definitely fail.

Thus, Link divided the spell into portions for Elin to construct while he would control the precise vibrations of the Mana structures. The process was complicated but Link did all the cumbersome work so it didn't take much time.

After around 30 seconds, Link said, "Alright. Now don't think about anything but don't relax your control on the structures. Yes, like that. Relax, relax some more. Give some of the control to me... Yes..."

For a moment, Link felt that his thoughts were combined with Elin's. Not only was he controlling the vibrations of Elin's Mana, he also felt some of her emotions. There was fear, worry, and reliance. It was complicated.

While controlling the vibrations of the structures, Link also tried to smooth the unexpected feelings.

After a second, there was a soft hum; a Spatial Sphere appeared. Link moved his thoughts and Elin immediately felt it. She controlled the Spatial Sphere and threw it towards the air ripples.

Distortion. Increase spatial frequency! Link thought.

There was another soft sound. The Spatial Sphere exploded in the heart of the air ripples. The swaying ripples suddenly tightened like someone squeezing a ball of cotton.

It disappeared just like that.

Link let out a breath and sped forward. When he passed where the ripples had been, the huge mental pressure didn't appear.

For some reason, Elin's face was red. "Lord, was that spatial magic?" she asked curiously.

Her voice was still chirpy like a child's but it also felt soft and a bit coquettish. Link guessed that it was because of their psychological exchange earlier. He just pretended he didn't know and nodded.

"Yes, that was spatial magic. On the surface, it increases spatial frequency but it actually thickens the Space Barrier."

Elin immediately tossed the strange feeling behind as she grew curious. "So you mean that the air ripples earlier were actually caused by the Space Barrier thinning?"

Link nodded. "Yes. The Mana density there was too high. Mana has the effect of enlarging space. The denser it is, the more space swells. The entire space will thin as well, the force of laws weakening. Of course, the barrier is still there so the other can only sense unclearly. When we retreated enough, he couldn't see us anymore."

Hearing this, Elin understood already. She gripped Link's shirt in fear and asked, "Then is the existence in the Void a god?"

Facing a god was terrifying for mortals. Link guessed that it was the God of Destruction, but no one was sure about things in the Sea of Void. It was only a guess. All he could say now was, "Maybe but I'm not sure. But we're inside the realm. Even the strongest god can't come into the mortal world. Don't be scared."

There was something Link didn't say. If the realm was like a house protecting mortals, then the house of Firuman was now collapsing. However, this reality was too scary. Link didn't want Elin to be worried for nothing.

"Oh," Elin replied. She was still anxious and gripped Link's shirt without relaxing.

The sky grew darker as the two continued going after Akenisser.

They passed through three streets and entered the main road of the inner city. Link saw Akenisser's group from afar.

At this time, they were less than 1000 feet away from each other. Link could faintly sense the levels of the enemies. Surprisingly, the Agatha Nagas were all at Level-9. One was physically small but her aura was obscure and deep. When Link sensed her, his heart trembled.

He could feel that this Naga probably had Legendary power. Different from those soldiers in Aragu, she was a true Legendary fighter!

Of the 43 people, 42 were at Level-9 and one was in the Legendary level. This was truly a horrifying force. Even if there were more than 5000 musketeers inside the city, it was useless. They would be destroyed.

This must be the first batch of the God of Destruction's army. And they're elites, Link thought.

"I feel that the Nagas are an abyss of death," Elin whispered. "Each one is really, really scary. They'll destroy my people!"

Link nodded lightly while plotting in his mind.

He was alone. Elin could only help hide him; her combat power was basically zero. Faced with 43 powerful enemies, there was no way to win. In reality, if he couldn't use magic, he would feel accomplished to just kill ten with guerilla warfare.

But he didn't have to force himself to fight now.

The game system's mission was to capture a Naga and interrogate about their specific motive. By that time, he could complete the mission, receive the reward, rid himself of the Void's breath, and recover his magic ability.

That way, he would be able to fight with these Nagas.

Thinking of this, Link realized that the only thing he could do was create a commotion

and find the chance to capture a Naga. With that in mind, he turned around. At the nearest corner, he took out one of Riel's bombs. He had nine left; it would suffice.

He adjusted the bomb to detonate after 15 seconds and tossed it overhand.

There were two benefits to this type of throw. One, it was slow and quiet, making it hidden. Two, it would fall from the sky while landing. They couldn't determine where exactly it came from.

Five, four, three, two, one, go!

Boom! The bomb exploded amongst the group of Nagas. A huge white fireball rose up.

"A sneak attack!" Akenisser's sharp voice cried. He was a craftsman, but while Yabbas researched magic machinery, craftsmen were all Magicians as well. He knew basic defensive spells. The light of magic wrapped around his body now and he was unharmed.

"From where?"

"I don't know!"

"Master told me that the powerful human is coming. You, you, and you—you three go stop him! The rest hurry and follow me! We can't delay Master's orders." The voice came from the smallest Naga.

Two Nagas started going backwards while the others, including Akenisser, sped towards the Light Wall.

The Light Wall was relatively independent. Even if the magic net collapsed, the wall would still stand. It was a Level-9 shield and was very sturdy. However, without the magic net's support, there was no energy supply. At this time, the wall's light was gradually dimming. It had lost the ability to attack objects that approached it as well.

A Light Wall like this couldn't stop the Nagas at all.

Link heard the Nagas clearly. He was certain that these Nagas were preparing to do something big.

Chapter 408

Cruel to Themselves Too?

The three Level-9 Nagas did not split up nor did they come looking for Link. They just stood where they were, along the main road to the light wall, obstructing the way and waiting to see who might turn up. They held their unique triangular spears in their hands.

The Nagas were fast and strong, and their attacks were unpredictable. Link had to be careful when dealing with even just one Naga. Now, there were three watching each other's backs. Furthermore, they didn't need to win, just draw out the battle.

As they occupied the main road, they had a wide and unobstructed vision of the entire area. Anyone who wanted to sneak past them would have to make a large detour and end up wasting even more time. If Link had come alone, he definitely wouldn't have been able to deal with this barricade. Thankfully, he had Elin with him.

Elin said, "Lord, I'll use a spirit attack. Hopefully, it'll create an opening."

Link shook his head. "It's no use. These Nagas didn't appear here naturally. They were summoned. For them to be summoned, they must have traveled through the void, and all creatures that can do that have very strong spirits."

It wasn't just the Nagas who were like that. The demons were like that too. One time, Eleanor met a low-level demon in the Girvent Forest. The demon had managed to thwart all her spirit attacks.

"Then what do we do?"

Link thought for a moment before coming up with a plan. He took out his magic notebook and flipped to one page. Pointing at the spell structure inscribed in it, he said, "Let's use this spell."

Elin studied the spell structure and noted. "It uses a reflection to create an illusion of us while hiding our actual position. Then... what happens?"

Link continued with his explanation. "After that, we will trigger these grenades to explode," Link said, drawing out the set of Yabba grenades he had gotten earlier. He combined the explosives into a bundle and threw them into a simple hole he had dug with his foot. "Later, when the enemy reaches this spot, use the Magician's Hand to trigger these grenades to explode, got it?"

"Yup," Elin nodded. It was very simple.

"Alright then, let's choose a suitable spot, hmmm... There!"

The spot Link chose was 210 feet away from the grenades. It was also behind a small stone cottage which provided cover from the grenades' explosions.

"Okay, let's begin."

Link once again opened the magic notebook. Elin directed her Mana according to the spell structure she saw in the notebook. After the spell structure was completed, as before, Link took over part of the control of the spell and began to control the oscillating frequency of the Mana.

After half a minute, strange things started to happen.

The air surrounding Link's body rippled, and the vibrations gently extended out to an area of 300 feet before stopping.

The whole process resembled the ripples that would result when somebody touched a big water balloon, except now, the whole space had become a big water balloon. It rippled violently for a moment before slowly calming down.

On the surface, there was no change in the space around Link, and everything seemed normal.

Being at the center of it, Link and Elin weren't affected by the vibrations and in fact couldn't feel a thing. Outside, the three Nagas blocking the road immediately noticed the abnormality.

"Look, there he is!" one Naga shouted and pointed to the corner.

"He came over to us! Get ready, this guy can't be easy to handle."

"He has drawn his sword. This guy is strong. Don't let him take the initiative!"

One of the Nagas bellowed a war cry. She rushed forward while her body was enveloped in deep red Battle Aura.

"Haaaa!" She screamed. Her body stretched back unbelievably, bending like a big bow drawn to its limit. Twang! Her body suddenly rebounded back, and the spear in her hand was flung towards Link as though shot out from a bow.

Whoosh! The spear flew so fast that it was almost invisible. On its body, the deep red Battle Aura rotated, forming into threads of silk-like red strands that were spinning unbelievably quickly. Each of these strands emanated terrifying power.

Whoosh. It was like the spear was surrounded by a tornado. Everywhere the spear passed, it dragged rubble and stones into the air along with it, flying towards Link.

In an instant, the spear reached "Link." "Link" ducked to the side. CRACK! There was a loud sound as the spear penetrated deep into the ground. The spear continued burrowing downwards like an earth dragon, throwing up dirt and rubble behind it until it reached a depth of 60 feet. Finally, it stopped.

What shocking power!

This was not all.

When the first Naga threw her spear, the other two Nagas rushed forward in a coordinated attack. They split to the left and right, reaching Link about half a second after he had avoided the spear attack.

Both Nagas stabbed their spears towards "Link," who had ducked to the ground earlier.

Swoosh, swoosh. That was the sound of the two spears cutting through the air. However, clearly, the spears had hit nothing but air.

"Where did he go?"

"What?"

The two Nagas exchanged a glance in confusion at first, which was soon followed with

horror.

Behind the corner 210 feet away, Link told Elin, "Now!"

Elin had been waiting for this moment. The moment she heard Link's command, she used the Magician's Hand to activate the grenades hidden in the ground.

BOOM! The simultaneous explosion resulted in an earth-shaking sound wave. The explosion also emitted blinding white light, flames, and a shock wave that threw up gravel and dirt in all directions, enveloping the two Nagas within.

Eight bombs, each with a strength of Level-5, had simultaneously exploded. Although in terms of absolute strength, these bombs weren't very strong, the knockback from the explosions was very strong.

The two Nagas were protected by their red Battle Auras and were shielded from the heat of the explosion. Nonetheless, even though they had defended themselves from the heat, they were still thrown back by the shockwaves.

Link had already calculated the direction that the Nagas would be blasted towards. They would land in an abandoned row of houses, and by the time they reached back about ten seconds later, they would be too late.

The first Naga who had thrown the spear was a little slower to react. She was a distance away and wasn't directly hit by the explosion from the bombs. Nonetheless, before she had time to react to the sneak attack, a human figure rushed out from an alley.

The figure was moving extremely quickly. In the blink of an eye, it was in front of her, swinging its sword towards her neck.

It was Link.

This Naga had thrown her spear and now had no weapons. Being attacked by Link, she instinctively retreated.

Link pursued at full speed.

Between the one retreating and the one advancing, it was obvious who held the advantage in terms of speed. Link easily caught up to the retreating Naga and slashed

downwards with his sword. Without any weapons to defend herself with, she had no way to block. Her arm was immediately hacked off.

"Ahhhh!" The Naga screamed in pain. However, there was no one around to save her. Her two companions were thrown far away by the bombs. The rest of the Nagas had broken into Lariel City and were in an even lesser position to help her. There was no chance of her escaping.

After chopping off the Naga's arm, Link changed to using the blunt side of the sword and slammed it hard against the Naga's forehead.

Crash. A muffled sound, the Naga jolted as her eyes turned white and she crumpled to the ground.

Link grabbed the Naga and headed back to the side alley. When he reached the alley, he stretched out his hand and grabbed Elin who was waiting there for him, placing her back onto his shoulders.

Running in the alley for a while, Link spotted a crack in the ground leading into an underground passage. Without any hesitation, Link jumped into the passage, which was about 30 feet deep. He ran for another 150 feet before throwing the Naga to the ground.

"Elin, Light spell," Link instructed.

Here, Link was not worried about other Nagas attacking. The passage was very narrow. Even if there were a hundred enemies, they would have to face him one-on-one and could not surround him with their numerical advantage.

Therefore, this place was safe.

Whoosh. The Light spell illuminated the whole passage, allowing Link and Elin to see the Naga's body carefully.

The Naga had similar facial features to humans. However, their features were much sharper. For example, their eyes were thin and long, and their eyebrows were sharp. The lips were thin as well. The most defining feature would definitely be their long, sharp tongues, which looked sharp enough to slice through paper.

As for body figures, they were way better than humans.

The proportions of the Naga's body were extremely shapely. They had a beautiful waist, big breasts, lovely thighs and long legs, just like the most beautiful celebrities on earth. Their clothing was also extremely revealing, covering only their breasts and their groin. The style was similar to that of Amazon female warriors.

However, these were merely their external features. Ultimately, they were servants of the God of Destruction. If one were to fall for them or have any feelings for them, one would soon discover what true despair was.

Link tapped the face of the Naga with his sword. Feeling the touch of the cold blade, the Naga woke up.

She looked first at her missing arm and then at Link. Suddenly, she moved, swinging her leg to kick at Link.

Swish. Link swung his sword and cut off the Naga's leg.

The Naga snorted as it came to terms with its present situation. She glared at Link and said in spite, "Warrior, your victory is only temporary. Soon, you will begin to realize the taste of destruction!"

"Destruction? That is exactly what I want to ask you about." Link said as he pointed his sword at the snake's neck.

However, in the next moment, the Naga did something that left Link and Elin in shock.

The Naga's mouth started to fill with blood until it was overflowing. Along with the blood, there were internal organs and bits of other things. With her final breath, the Naga gasped in a voice that reeked of blood, "Human Warrior, wait patiently. Soon, you will see the most terrifying future!"

After that, the Naga's head slumped, and she was dead.

Link checked the Naga's injuries before saying gravely, "She forcefully destroyed her own organs from the inside.

"Are they that cruel even to themselves?" Elin was at a loss for words. How much pain would you feel if your internal organs were all destroyed? She couldn't even begin to imagine it.

Link looked at his mission status. It was still incomplete. That meant that he was not yet able to recover his ability to use spells. With a gloomy expression on his face, he stood up and said, "We won't get anything else from this Naga. Let's go, we must continue on."

Chapter 409

God's Treasure

Link returned from the original path.

Before he reached the exit, he saw someone jump down. It was the Naga that had been hit earlier. Glancing at her companion's body, she screamed. Her small mouth opened wide, the corners almost reaching her ears and turning into a bloody gaping hole.

"Ah!!" Her voice was really sharp, like scratching a piece of glass with a knife. It made the listener regret having ears.

"Ah!" Elin cried and covered her ears. Her entire body shook; she'd completely lost the ability to cast spells.

Furious Scream

Agatha Naga Talent Battle Skill

Effect: Disrupts a Magician's spellcasting with ear-piercing screams. The success rate is extremely high.

(Note: one of the three loudest voices of Firuman.)

Link was also in pain by the Naga's voice, his features twisting. But thankfully, he didn't need to cast spells now, so it didn't affect his combat ability much. With a lunge, Link pierced the screaming Naga.

Instead of blocking, she stabbed at Link's chest, wanting to bring him down with her. If there were two Nagas and they tried this trick, it would actually cause some problems to Link. However, this tunnel was too narrow. She could only face Link alone.

With an extreme dodge, Link missed the attack by a millimeter. He unsheathed his sword, and the Naga's head flew off with a squelch.

Fighting by making both sides lose was powerful, but if there was a big difference in

ability, it could end with instant death.

Once the Naga died, Link took Elin and continued running. At the tunnel opening, Link muttered, "Shield!"

Elin started casting a spell. With a whoosh, she and Link's bodies were covered in colorful light. It was a Level-6 defensive spell.

Link also took out a Yabba fire bomb. He activated it and tossed it out the tunnel. But without stopping, he rushed past the surface with the bomb.

Boom! Squinting his eyes, Link saw a Naga in a defensive pose beside the tunnel exit. She was hiding by the exit for a sneak attack but didn't expect a bomb would fly out first.

Link had a defensive spell on him and was also mentally prepared. He overlooked the wild flames and shot forward, bursting from the fire. His sword came down on the Naga's head.

The Naga didn't expect this at all. She dodged instinctively but didn't make it. With a crack, her head was gone.

Link didn't hesitate. He spun and sprinted towards the city. Two minutes later, he was before the Light Wall shield.

A ten-foot-wide opening appeared on the shield. There were a few deep footprints on the ground before it. The surrounding air contained the unique chaotic aura of the Nagas.

Link observed for a few seconds and said, "There is still some Mana left in the Light Wall opening. Elin, how long ago do you think they entered?"

"At most, one minute." Elin was very familiar with the shield.

"They shouldn't be far. Elin, high-level Invisibility!"

As soon as he spoke, a ball of faint light appeared in the air, covering both Link and Elin. They disappeared again.

Elin's Invisibility spell didn't have any Supreme Magic Skills, but it was still useful. It

could hide sounds, shadows, and smells. As long as they were 150 feet away, they wouldn't be discovered.

It was darker now, and because of the Light Wall, the inner city was even darker. Link couldn't see his hands in front of him.

However, the inside of Lirico wasn't damaged by the fighting. Most of the buildings were stone, and the roads were well-organized. The streets were smooth, and Link had good vision. He didn't have to worry about tripping.

Link followed the faint footprints and chased after them. After around 150 feet, the footprints suddenly vanished. He looked around and realized that all the marks had disappeared. The Nagas seemed to have evaporated.

"Where are they?" He couldn't figure it out.

Just as he was confused, there was a sudden pained cry. It sounded pitiful, and he could tell the person was in extreme pain.

Elin shuddered. "Over there!" she exclaimed.

Link nodded. He turned and walked towards the source of the sound. After 20 steps, another cry came from the same place. This time, the cry was even sharper. It was a female Yabba, and she was in the same place as the man.

Hearing this, Elin was in a panic. "They're killing people everywhere. Oh god, these demons... Akensser, you traitor!"

She was in a mess. However, after the second pained cry, Link actually slowed down.

"Link, hurry, hurry!" Elin was about to jump down from Link's shoulder and run herself. Her only thought was to go save them.

"Wait!" Link pressed down on Elin's shoulder. "It doesn't feel right. It's most likely a trap!"

The two cries were three seconds after one another but were from the same place. This meant that the killer wasn't moving and the situation was off. From what he'd seen before, they were hurrying into the city to do something big.

Killing two Yabbas was nothing big.

Thus, Link decided it was a trap. They used Yabba cries to disrupt Link and lure him into an encirclement. If at least five Nagas surrounded Link, it would be troublesome. He might be able to escape, but Elin would definitely die.

Thinking of this, Link still walked over to the source of the cries because it was the only clue at the moment. He was very careful.

Instead of going on the main road, he ducked into an alley.

After walking for about 100 feet, a ten-foot-high stone wall appeared before them. "Hold tight," Link whispered.

Then, he gripped the cracks in the wall and quietly climbed up. At the top, Link looked over and saw an open yard. There was a fresh bonfire in the center with two Yabbas laid next to it—one man and one woman.

They weren't dead yet; they were still struggling.

The man's hands and feet had been chopped off. He lay there, moaning. The woman's waist had been hacked, but someone had stopped her bleeding so she wouldn't die for now. Because of the endless pain, she used her arms to crawl on the ground. Every time her body moved, she would make a muffled grunt. It was shocking.

As for the Nagas, there was no sign of them.

Elin's body trembled. She wanted to help them but didn't dare disrupt Link's plan. She forced herself to stay quiet.

Link padded along the wall. After a few dozen feet, he jumped down lightly onto the second-floor balcony of a stone mansion. The view was unobstructed, and the bonfire was bright. Link crouched on the balcony and looked around.

Around ten seconds later, he saw a Naga behind a big tree. A second one was behind a carriage not far from the bonfire. A third Naga was at the door of the courtyard. He also discovered a fourth one hidden in the rose bush... Link found seven Nagas in total. They hid quietly, waiting for him to take the bait.

So tricky but it won't work.

Link continued observing. After a while, he saw faint footprints outside the courtyard. They led straight towards the city center. Instead of alerting the Nagas, he jumped off the wall and followed the footprints. A few hundred feet later, he took out a bomb. Activating it, he tossed it towards the position he'd memorized.

He couldn't save those Yabbas. They were too heavily injured. In that case, he would end the misery for them.

After tossing the bomb, Link continued forward. Four seconds later, there was a boom. The bomb went off.

Elin wiped at her tears and pursed her lips. She gripped her wand tightly, vowing inside to take revenge. She would make Akensser pay!

Torches appeared in the buildings on either side of the road. They'd been lit by the Yabbas in the city. There was no one on the street, but there were many corpses. The Naga had passed by and killed everyone they saw. They'd been extremely fast and didn't waste any time.

"What's in the city center?" Link asked softly.

"The central control for the magic net, the activation core for the Light Wall shield, the Craftsmen's Treasury, library... Our valuable items are all there."

Link frowned. With so many targets, he couldn't decide what the Nagas wanted. He could only keep chasing.

Three minutes later, a huge castle appeared. There were countless corpses before the entrance—all Yabbas. Two Nagas stood guard.

"Where is this?" Link asked. It seemed that the Nagas had all entered the castle.

"The Craftsmen's Treasury! All the rare materials we've accumulated are kept there, as well as incomplete Mana machines," Elin explained.

Link's brows knitted. "Materials and incomplete products?"

These things couldn't produce power immediately. Why would the Nagas go in there? Was it for some rare material?

While he was wondering, footsteps sounded at the gate. Many people came out. Surprised, Link immediately retreated and hid behind a stone slab.

A few seconds later, Link saw Akensser and 20 Nagas walk out of the castle. Eight Nagas were carrying a 30-foot-tall stone statue. It was at least 20 tons. The Nagas huffed as they carried it towards a tower in the distance.

Elin didn't understand this. "That's the statue of the sage. Why are they carrying it to the control center of the magic net?"

Link found it strange too. However, he was distracted by the statue. "The material looks strange," he said. "What is it made of?" It was a bit dark, and they were far away. He couldn't see clearly.

"I'm not too sure. I think it's Black Kun rock."

"What?" Link was shocked.

"Black Kun rock. It's the local specialty of the northern Darian Mine. It's not that valuable," Elin said.

Link knitted his brows and shook his head. "No, no. To mortals, Black Kun rock is very common, but to gods, that thing is precious. It's a huge treasure."

Chapter 410

Stop Them!

Lariel City

When Link found out about the Black Kun rock, he saw something flash in his vision. A message appeared.

Mission complete: Investigation.

Reward: Void Aura dispelling kit (One-time use)

New Mission: Stop Them!

Mission Description: Use your strength to tell the slaves of the God of Destruction that they are not welcome in Firuman!

Reward One: Assassin's Boots

Reward Two: 200 Omni Points.

Amidst the flashing lights, a dark blue rune appeared in Link's field of vision. It was the Void Aura dispelling kit! Along with it, there was a message asking Link to make a choice.

Do you want to use it now?

Link did not even need to consider. He immediately chose to use it.

The moment he made his choice, Link felt something in his hand. It was a pebble-sized rock that was slightly slippery and warm to the touch. Without even looking, he knew it was the Void Aura dispelling kit.

Rubbing his fingers on the little pebble, Link soon found an opening in the rock. He channeled his Dragon Power into the rock.

Instantly, Link felt something warm flowing into his body, spreading throughout his body. The feeling lasted for a moment before disappearing.

Then, Link discovered that the strange force around his body interfering with his spell formation had disappeared. He bowed his head and channeled his Dragon Power into his fingertips. The Dragon Power energy immediately solidified like a crystal, looking resplendent and perfect in every way.

After the Dragon Power was released, it automatically condensed itself into a droplet. This was a characteristic of Legendary-level power.

Regaining his ability to cast spells, Link sighed in relief.

Without magic, he was merely a swordsman that could only escape when faced with large amounts of enemies. With magic, he was a Legendary powerhouse!

The time it took for the Void Aura dispelling kit to take effect felt very long to Link. However, in reality, it had lasted only a few seconds. Elin assumed that Link was just deep in thought and did not think much of it.

She asked, "Is there something special about the Black Kun rock?"

Meanwhile, the Nagas were still moving the statue. They weren't moving very quickly. Link noted the positions of the Nagas while replying softly to Elin's question. "The Black Kun rock is useless to the ordinary Magician. It is merely harder than ordinary rock and very good for engraving on stone. However, Black Kun rock is a core material for constructing dimensional teleportation portals. Only those with Legendary power can make use of it."

Elin immediately understood the gist of it. "You mean to say that these Nagas are going to construct a dimensional door to let more of them into Firuman?"

"Right. This portal would not be ordinary. It would be very stable and extremely difficult to destroy. They would be able to enter and exit as they please and it would not consume any power. If they really manage to open the portal, these Nagas may quickly enter Firuman, and form an army within a day. With the help of Lariel City's various magic technology and resources, these Nagas would even be able to quickly arm themselves with flying airships... That would be completely devastating."

The demons had not been pushed back yet, and now the Nagas had come. To make

things worse, they were servants of the God of Destruction. Their job was merely to establish a foothold in Firuman to allow the God of Destruction to enter. That was the true disaster.

Elin also began to feel anxious. She watched the statue getting gradually closer to the center of the magic net. She gripped onto Link's clothing with a small hand and asked anxiously, "How can we stop them? You can't use your spells now, right? What do we do?"

Link smiled slightly. "Actually, the Void Aura on my body is almost dissipated. I should be able to use some spells now."

"Really?!" Erin was overjoyed. She knew how powerful Link was when he was using his spells.

"Yeah!" Link nodded. "I'm ready to go. By the way, do we need Akensser alive?"

Akensser was a Level-7 Magician, but he was not a combat Magician. He excelled in craftsmanship, building and operating magic machinery. Once the battle started, though, Link predicted that he would become cannon fodder.

Elin gnashed his teeth: "I can't wait for him to die!"

"Understood. Then hide and stay a bit further back. I'm going to start."

"Okay." Elin agreed and retreated back 150 feet. Link was still dissatisfied and gestured for her to go even further back.

Elin retreated back another 300 feet. Link was finally satisfied and pointed for her to hide behind a huge rock.

Elin obeyed.

Then, Link turned back to track the position of the Nagas, calculating the flow of the battle.

He had the advantage of being concealed! This advantage was enough to help him win.

Three seconds later, Link took a deep breath. The Dragon Power in his body was surging. He held the Burning Wrath of Heavens wand in his left hand and the Dragon

King's Wrath sword in his right hand. He began to multi-task.

Because he was hidden in the darkness, he had plenty of time to cast his spells.

The wand in his left hand summoned the Demon Slaying Whip, while the magic sword in his right hand controlled a ball formed using 4000 Dragon Power points.

A second later, Link attacked.

Whoosh. An invisible dimensional ball flew out soundlessly to the Nagas three hundred feet away. It fell to the ground beneath the stone statue and vanished.

Meanwhile, the crystal red Demon Slayer Whip also shot out. Under the influence of Link's new Legendary power, the appearance of this whip had changed slightly.

It had become finer and more hair-like. The vibrations from the thorns were even more powerful. Each of them had become even more eye-catching, looking as though they were a dozen suns in the night sky. Their radiance illuminated the whole of Lariel City.

"Enemy attack!" The petite Naga who had Legendary-level strength screamed in warning. Before her scream had even faded away, she had confirmed Link's position. With a sudden burst of strength, she rushed towards Link, ready to kill.

"Spatial Collapse!"

Link had long prepared for this development. With just a simple thought, he triggered the space under the statue to collapse on itself.

Spatial Collapse: Within the radius of a spell's effect zone, the mass of all objects will drastically increase, causing the gravity of each object to increase proportionally. The specific range of the spell is dependent on how much Mana is consumed to cast the spell.

Link had used 4000 Dragon Power points to cast the spell; that was equivalent to 8000 Mana points. The power was immense.

In an instant, the gravity acting on every object within 150 feet around the target zone increased by 50 times!

All the Nagas were included within this space. Suddenly, they felt their weight increase by 50 times.

Needless to say, the Black Kun rock statue that eight Nagas were lifting became much heavier. It originally weighed slightly over 20 tons, but now, it was a whooping 1000 tons!

The statue had become 1000 tons in weight, while their own weight had also increased by 50 times. However, their physical strength did not change. Therefore, things that could have been lifted easily before were now heavy enough to crush their organs into paste.

"Ah?! Not good... ah!!!"

"It's heavy!!"

"We're finished!"

The eight Nagas were the first to bear the brunt of the spell. Their bodies were directly pressed into the soil and crushed into a meat paste by the 1000-ton statue.

The other Nagas desperately unleashed their strength to flee this area. Unfortunately for them, 50 times their weight was still a huge burden to bear. They struggled to even walk forward. There was no need to mention fighting.

The Legendary Naga had it the easiest. Nonetheless, her attack was also disrupted by Link.

She had already calculated her attack carefully. She was going to lunge towards Link and immediately finish him off. That was a distance of 210 feet. However, when the gravitational force changed, her jump trajectory was also affected. She fell back to the ground after traveling a mere nine feet.

She was more than 210 feet away from Link initially. What difference did a mere nine feet make? There was essentially no difference between her and a normal person now.

After falling to the ground, she was like an iron pillar rooted in the swampy ground. She gradually sunk deeper into the mud.

At the moment, she did not even have the ability to deal with Link.

Then, Link's Demon Slaying Whip reached the Nagas.

Boom, boom, boom! As the thorns of the long whip hit the Nagas, small explosions like mini-firecrackers started to sound out. Each attack of the whip accurately hit the head of a Level-9 Naga.

These snake people were restrained by a strong gravitational field and had no way to dodge. Their heads were instantly smashed, and this included the traitor Akensser.

In a blink of an eye, Link was only left with the Legendary-level Naga.

Boom!

The Naga exploded with her full strength. Her body was shrouded in a blood-red glow, and she broke herself out of the soil. As she did, she left a big crater about 15 feet wide in the ground.

The Naga forcefully broke herself out of Link's gravitational field and arrived in front of Link, quick as lightning. She stabbed her spear towards Link's heart.

Legendary skill: Heaven Breaking!

"DIE!!!" She shrieked.

However, her strike hit nothing but air. In front of her eyes, Link's body faded away and reappeared 300 feet away from his original position.

Legendary spell: Instant Flash!

Link felt a trace of fear in his heart. If not for the fact that he was very familiar with the attacks of Nagas as well as knowing the skill Instant Flash, he might very well be dead. Even if he had Legendary-level strength, without these two conditions, he might have instantly died at the Naga's sudden attack.

This was the danger of facing against Legendary Warriors. Although the Warriors might not have a great arsenal of attacks and would always have to defend against the attacks of Magicians, once they had the chance, they could instantly unleash their full strength and pose a great danger to all. Comparatively, although Legendary Magicians were strong, the moment they exposed a gap in their attacks, that could cost them their lives.

After re-appearing, Link waved his sword through the air. Eight Dimensional Balls dropped soundlessly to the ground around him.

Swish! The Demon Slaying Whip struck again, attacking the Legendary-level Naga.

The Naga screamed hysterically. "You ruined the work of our master! Die, die, die! Stab of Purgatory!"

Once again, she unleashed another Legendary skill.

In Link's eyes, her figure suddenly became faint and illusory, as though she was made of mist. She darted forward seemingly with no predictable path. Because her speed was too fast, Link could only make out her after-images and could not determine her true position.

Link's Demon Slaying Whip thus could not accurately target her, and the Naga was now about to reach his side.

Since there was no way to accurately hit her, then just use a wide area-of-effect attack! Link thought.

Link controlled the Dimensional Balls around him to explode. Boom, boom, boom, boom! There were eight flashes of light as the eight Dimensional Balls exploded simultaneously, surrounding Link within.

"Shackles!"

Link possessed Legendary strength, but then, so did his opponent! There was no way his spell could completely restrain his opponent, but there was no way she could break through instantly either.

The next moment, the Naga was caught in the Spatial Shackles spell. Her body slowed down visibly. The after-images created by her speed vanished.

Swish! Making use of the chance, the Demon Slaying whip struck towards her. Regardless of if she tried to block it, her speed was too slow and could not keep up. Link accurately struck the Legendary Naga who was now trapped in the Spatial Shackles spell.

The burning hot energy struck the Naga, causing her to tremble violently.

Immediately, Link followed with a second attack, and then a third, and a fourth. The Demon Slaying Whip was like a living animal that constantly attacked the Naga without giving it a chance to rest.

In a single second, Link had hit her almost ten times. After the ninth time, the Naga successfully broke out of the spatial shackles and retreated backwards. However, while in mid-air, she was hit in the head one more time.

BOOM! Her skull instantly exploded. Steaming, hot blood gushed out, spraying like a geyser. Her body also exploded and turned into a bloody mist before she could escape.

After the Legendary-level Naga was killed, Link saw a message appear in his vision.

Mission complete: Stop them!

Chapter 411

That's Strange

The battle before the Yabba Craftsmen Treasury started quickly and ended quickly. The entire thing took less than four seconds.

The Level-9 Nagas were quite unfortunate. They were just "scraped" by Link's magic and ended up dead. It was honestly an instant kill. The truly shocking part was the fight between Link and the Legendary Naga. It took two seconds, which didn't seem long, but Link had brushed shoulders with death.

After the battle, Link waved at Elin who was hiding in the darkness to show it was safe. Then he walked towards the fallen Legendary Naga.

She had been hit ten times by Link's whip. Her head was gone and so were her simple clothes, revealing a broken but healthy body. Link obviously wasn't appreciating the Naga's sexy body. He was trying to determine her status.

A Legendary fighter couldn't be someone insignificant. If Link killed her, he should at least know who she was. This could help when he faced the God of Destruction's other followers.

Link walked to the body and bent down to search for any characteristics. After a few seconds, Link saw a crescent moon mark on her inner arm. This gave Link an idea. He then picked up her spear.

Since she was a Legendary fighter and was the herald for the God of Destruction, her weapon was obviously nothing common. This spear was of Legendary quality. It was five and a half feet long and was a dark gold. There were some detailed dark red runes densely packed near the tip, making the tip look blood-red.

Link checked it carefully. Finally, he found two strange words at the grip of the spear. He stared at it for a few seconds, and the game system displayed the spear's information.

Blood Moon

Low-Level Legendary

Effect: unknown

(Note: it was once the physical reincarnate of glory but had become the puppet of destruction!)

This was enough for Link to confirm her identity. Oh, it's her.

Blood Moon Aklie was a world-class boss from the Silversand Islands in the South that should appear later in the game. When the player was at Level-12 and was fighting a bloody battle with the Southern Syndicate, she would appear with her overbearing Level-16 strength.

For the kill, dozens of guilds formed a super team to fight her. They ended up sacrificing 90% of the team to pass the level. For a world-class boss, the difficulty wasn't too high. But interestingly, other than receiving game items after killing the boss, there was also a book—Hyrri's Chronicle.

Some players would read it patiently and discover it was a record of life in a different realm called the Hyrri Continent. The residents there are physically identical to the Agatha Nagas, but their personalities were completely different.

The chronicle described a completely peaceful and ordinary world.

Some guessed that this must be the world of the Agatha Nagas before all the organisms in the realm started following the God of Destruction. Aklie kept this book with her, perhaps because she missed the old world or only for the memories, and brought information about that realm to Firuman.

Aklie is a powerful general under the God of Destruction and will get even stronger. It's a good thing I killed her now.

Link sighed and stood up. He used the Spatial Rend and turned the body to dust. As for the spear, it became Link's loot.

At that time, Elin's voice came from the near distance. "Link, hurry over! There are spatial ripples again!"

Link turned around. He saw that in the distant sky, a ball of ripples containing faint

Mana light was slowly forming. It looked identical to the one they saw outside the city.

He hurried over to Elin's side, protecting her behind him. At the same time, he raised his wand and pointed at the ripples to chase them away.

But then, the wispy voice from before sounded. "Mortal, do not be impatient. Let me speak."

Link halted. He did want to know what this guy wanted to say.

The voice continued. "Your world has already lost hope. Mindless struggling is useless. Young man, I can let you and your three companions go. What do you think about that?"

Hearing this, Link smiled as if he was satisfied with the voice's suggestion. "That sounds nice," he said cheerily. "F*ck you!"

Halfway through, Link's expression suddenly changed. He cast Spatial Distortion and mended the air ripples that were about to be ripped apart. The voice in the void was cut off.

He wanted to trick Link into leaving the realm and then kill him in the Sea of Void? Only a fool would believe that.

Elin stared at Link with wide eyes and suddenly whispered, "Link, what did he mean by lost hope?"

Link saw terror and despair in those big eyes. He knew that Elin must sense something from the world cracking. As the Lady Fortuna, she definitely had this sensitivity. She just didn't know what exactly was happening.

But today, she'd already suffered enough. Considering this, Link said, "I'm not too sure, but the world's Mana is rising. The Emerald Circle has discovered this and is preparing to hold another meeting. They'll find the answer."

Elin stared at him. She seemed to sense that Link was hiding something, but she didn't keep asking. She just said, "Hopefully."

The good thing about her was that she could quickly organize her feelings. After a while, she was relaxed again. "We'll take things step by step," she said. "There's good

news now, at least. Akensser is dead, and the Dark power has been forced back. The world will get better!"

"Yes, it'll get better. So what should we do now, little thing?" Link asked teasingly.

"Don't call me that." Elin pouted and then said, "We must immediately notify Master Franklin about this good news... Link... Lord, I think that our entire race must migrate now."

"I'm honored," Link replied.

The tasks after this were simple. Link remembered that there were seven more Nagas in the city. Naturally, he would pursue them. Elin cast a flight spell for herself and went to the mountains outside the city to spread the news.

One hour later, Link found the Nagas. He killed six, but one escaped. She had used the opportunity created by her companions and ran quickly, vanishing. Link pursued for a while but realized that the other was very careful and didn't leave any marks behind.

It was already late night now. For safety reasons, Link was forced to give up.

After waiting inside for a while, Master Franklin's group came. Riel was with them. As soon as he saw Link, he yelled, "Master Link, it was awesome! So awesome! Those demons are like paper. They can't take my hammer at all!"

The surrounding Yabbas all gazed reverently at the dwarf. Link guessed that his performance must have been impressive this time. Otherwise, he wouldn't have so many fans.

Link walked over and patted Riel's shoulder. "My magic has recovered too. I think we can go visit the fortress."

He had his magic back, and Riel was a Legendary Warrior. With the two together, they could definitely defeat a demon legion without a commander!

Riel's eyes brightened. He waved his battle mace. "Indeed, it's time to teach those bastards a lesson!"

At that moment, Master Franklin asked, "Lord, why didn't I see Aknesser's body?"

Link found this strange. "Isn't it on the ground by the Treasury? Didn't Elin take you there?"

They were in the city center but were still around 2000 feet from the Craftsmen's Treasury. Link didn't know the specific situation, but he remembered clearly that his whip had exploded Akensser's head. Even a god couldn't handle that kind of injury.

Then Elin walked over. Seeing Link, she shrugged in confusion. "Li... Lord, Aknesser's body really disappeared."

Now, this was strange.

Chapter 412

I'm Doing This Alone

"Someone brought him away. Look at the traces, he was brought in that direction."

At the Yabba Craftsmen Treasury entrance, Link inspected the ground and saw traces of blood as well as faint footprints. He traced it along for about 150 feet before it suddenly disappeared.

"It's that Agatha Naga that escaped. She's crafty!" Link said to the rest of the Yabbas following him.

Elin could not wrap her mind around it. "Don't tell me he is planning to revive Akenisser? But even his brain is smashed. Is his corpse going to be of any use?"

She knew that the enemy was backed by a god who could probably revive the dead. But even then, wouldn't Akenisser just be revived as a headless zombie?

Link had no way to accurately determine the actions of the God of Destruction. He thought for a moment before saying, "It doesn't matter what methods he uses, he has one objective: He wants to bring more Nagas into Firuman, and Lariel City is an excellent place for him to start his invasion as it contains many resources. Therefore, we must move out these resources."

Before they were killed, the Nagas were preparing to move the Black Kun Rock to the center of the magic net. This showed that Akenisser was able to manipulate the magic net in order to open up a dimensional portal.

Some of the other Yabbas might not be able to comprehend the depth of the danger they were facing but Elin could. In this short night, she had come into contact twice with the god hidden in the void... Anyway, no matter the case, they couldn't stay in Lariel City anymore. Even if they managed to repair the airships and the magic net, they still couldn't stay here.

She turned to Link and said, "After the magic net was destroyed, the Mana density here has been increasing, making this place unsuitable for living. Lord, let us quickly head

south."

Franklin looked around forlornly. After a long moment of silence, he nodded. "Elin, you were right, we should have listened to your advice. We're going to head south now," he said.

He turned to Link. "Lord, you have fulfilled your promise, so we Yabbas will keep our side of the bargain and move over to your territory. I heard from Elin that there is an island off the coast of Ferde..."

Link smiled and replied, "Elin is very familiar with this, you can check the details with her."

Elin nodded and took out a book filled with her notes and handed it to Lord Franklin. These notes were created during the time she spent with Link in the Dragon Valley.

Franklin looked through it carefully before nodding his head. "I've no issue with this, let's go!"

The Yabba craftsmen were gathered beside him. Franklin turned to them and instructed, "We will get rid of everything here. Those that can be brought with us, bring them, those that can't, destroy them. Once we reach south, we will rebuild what we have. The Lord has promised us a territory on an island where we can live and manage ourselves."

That being the case, the craftsmen had no other disagreement. They began to discuss the details on the clearing out operation.

These details were naturally something that Link was not familiar with and did not need to bother with either. It was better for him to stay out of it and do something else. Since he was bored, he decided to inspect the Yabba's Saint statue.

The statue was made of a material that could be used to make a permanent magic portal. They obviously could not leave it here for the enemy. The Yabbas were prepared to dismantle the statue and bring it with them to the south.

In fact, the Yabbas were even prepared to destroy the mine where the materials for this statue had come from.

Watching them struggle with the work, Link decided to help them.

He figured that he could use some spells to speed up the process. Thinking about it for a moment, he decided to use the Demon Slaying whip. After instructing the Yabbas to keep their distance, he unleashed the Demon Slaying whip. A thin gold and red strand of silk appeared which began to wrap itself around the statue, turning it into molten rock.

"Break!"

The crystal red silk suddenly tightened up, and the statue was sliced into sheets not more than half an inch thick. Once the sheets crashed to the floor, they shattered into tiny pieces that weighed not more than 22 pounds each.

"Alright, let's move it," Link said to the stunned Yabbas.

Not long later, all the Yabbas were helping out with the moving effort. Even Link and Riel were helping out. The Yabba craftsmen were in the process of repairing the flying airships, and they worked without rest. Even when Link and Riel had stopped to rest, they were still continuing with their work.

This lasted for three days. After three days, the Yabba craftsmen actually managed to completely repair a full medium-sized battle airship, as well as over 20 small airships. This allowed the Yabbas to regain a significant amount of their fighting strength.

At the same time, the 200,000 Yabbas inside Lariel City were like a swarm of ants, clearing out the entire city and turning it into a ghost town.

Everything that had value or could be used were taken away.

After another two days, besides the Yabba craftsmen who were still hard at work repairing the planes, the rest of the Yabbas had started their journey on the road south.

From a piece of high ground outside of Lariel City, Link, Riel, and the Yabba commanders were watching the migrating Yabbas.

Link said to Franklin, "The situation in the south is not that good either. Necromancer Andrew is attacking Girvent forest. Most likely, Hot Spring City will also have fallen. As you guys move south, don't go too quickly. We will first liberate Orida Fortress from its siege. Once we do that, the alliance army will head over to your assistance. I estimate it will take ten days."

"Understood," Franklin nodded.

Of course, the south was also not at peace, but no matter what, it was better than the situation in the Hengduan Mountain Range. Most importantly, in the south, there was Link, a Legendary level expert standing guard. This gave everyone a greater sense of security.

Originally, Riel was planning to return with them to Orida Fortress to get his vengeance on the demons. However, due to the Yabbas relentless pleading as well as a couple of beautiful Yabba girls who had come to entertain him, he gave in and agreed to escort them south. Riel could not resist the bright and beautiful Yabba eyes with the pleading look in them.

As for the situation at Orida Fortress, Riel knew that Link could handle it on his own. At this time, a small airship flew towards them. Lannie was piloting it, and as she neared them, she curved in a slight arc, bringing the craft to a gentle stop.

The airship cover opened up and Lannie's baby-like face beamed. "Lord, this craft has been modified to fit two people. Let me take you to Orida Fortress first," Lannie said.

Link took a look and saw that as Lannie had said, there was now a space with a nice comfortable chair. Link had no reason to refuse. Turning to Franklin, he said, "Then, I'll make a move first."

"Be careful," Franklin said.

"Lord, come back quickly," Elin couldn't help but say as well.

"Link, help me thrash those dogs of demons," Riel shouted. He waved his warhammer ferociously. Evidently, Riel was still itching for a fight.

"Don't worry, I will," Link replied.

Link laughed and climbed into the airship. Zip. The cover of the airship closed and Lannie shouted, "Okay, taking off!"

Link suddenly felt his body getting heavier before they shot off into the sky. Only after they reached a height of 9000 feet did the airship stop ascending and turn towards Orida Fortress.

The airship was pretty fast, traveling at about 900 feet per second. Furthermore, it was traveling in a straight line directly to Orida Fortress. It was the perfect mode of transport for rushing about.

Lannie adjusted the spell formations controlling the airship and laughed. "In three and a half hours, we will be at Orida Fortress."

"Marvelous," Link praised. The interior of the airship was actually pretty spacious. He could lie back comfortably in the seat and relax. Lannie was focused on piloting the plane, and Link was bored, so he took out a textbook and began studying.

He was looking at a book titled *Essence of the Flame*. Previously, there were many areas in which he did not understand. Now that his power had attained the Legendary level, some things which he did not understand before now began to make sense.

Once one possessed enough strength, some things would come naturally to you.

He got more engrossed the more he studied the book, deepening his understanding of the essence and the laws of fire. As he read, he took notes. Every now and then, he would get a flash of inspiration and would draft out designs for new spell structures.

Time flew by quickly.

As he was getting very engrossed in his work, Lannie's voice suddenly reminded him of the present situation. "Lord, we're reaching Orida Fortress in a bit."

"Oh, that's fast!" Link reacted. He stretched out his head to take a look and realized that the yellow barrier around Orida Fortress was still intact. That told him that the fortress had not been breached. He exhaled in relief, before looking towards the demon army around the fortress.

After looking for a moment, Link frowned.

Six thousand miles away from Orida Fortress, Lannie could just barely make out the fortress but could not see the actual situation on the ground. "What's wrong?" She asked.

"It looks like the number of demons has decreased by a lot."

At a glance, it was clear that the number of demons had gone down by about half.

Where could they be? Did they go back to the Black Forest? Or did they proceed south?

Link considered many possibilities.

There would certainly be no issue if they went back to the Black Forest. However, if they had proceeded south, there would be trouble. The path towards the south was obviously defended. However, most of the troops garrisoned there were called towards Orida Fortress, leaving the defenses weak. The demons would be able to break through easily.

As he thought of this, Link saw about six demons running out of Orida Fortress and heading back towards the Black Forest.

These demons weren't moving in any coordinated manner. It was obvious that they were running separately and without any semblance of order. It was almost as if they were deserting the army. Looking at this, Link exhaled in relief. "It seems they're in chaos because of the loss of their commander."

Saroviny was trapped in Aragu. That was a good thing.

Thinking about this, Link said, "Let's descend here. There are about 20,000 demons outside Orida Fortress. We mustn't let a single one escape."

"Lord, that is 20,000. Are you sure? Lannie was shocked. She had assumed that Link would head directly into Orida Fortress and lead the Warriors from inside out to do battle with the demons.

She had never even considered the possibility that Link would... decide to do battle all by himself. It was incomprehensible.

"Don't worry about me. Just descend here and stay hidden. I'm going to begin my sneak attack," Link said. He drew out the Dragon King's Wrath sword.

Chapter 413

To Be Honest, You're All Corpses

Plop. Link jumped out of the airship and landed in the forest a few miles south of the Orida Fortress.

"Wait nearby for me!" he called. After waving to Lannie inside the airship, he began rushing over to the Orida Fortress.

After a while, he walked out of the forest and onto the wide road. Here, he walked while observing the footprints on the ground. It had rained a few days ago, and the ground was muddy. He could easily see the footprints.

A while later, he sighed. There are demon footprints but not too many. They're messy too, so they should be running disorderly. It's not too troublesome.

Confirming that the demons didn't have a large-scale southward migration, Link was much more relaxed. He cast the Invisibility spell on himself and sped towards the fortress.

Ten minutes later, he was below the Orida Fortress.

It had only been ten days since that final battle. The demons wouldn't clear the battlefield either, so the fortress still looked the same as that day.

The dirt was all red and littered with corpses. Because it was winter and the temperature was low, the corpses were only slightly decayed. The air was filled with the heavy smell of death. Outside the fortress, there were wild dogs and vultures everywhere. They tore at the endless corpses.

Reaching the first layer of walls, Link saw a Level-1 demon gnawing on a body. Its lips smacked and looked like it was enjoying the meal. Link ignored the demon and went around it.

Maybe it was because they were closer. The low-level demon felt something and stopped eating. It made a noise and looked in Link's direction. The pair of yellow

vertical pupils stared where Link was standing with suspicion.

Link decided to walk over. He twirled his sword and with a stabbed the demon's head. With a clean sound, the demon was nailed to the ground.

The commotion was very small and didn't alert the higher-level demons. Link pulled his sword out and continued forward.

At the inner square of the Orida Fortress, the situation was more hellish than hell. There were at least three layers of corpses piled on the ground. Blood formed various small puddles on the ground. The bodies of humans, Dark Elves, and demons formed mountains.

Many demons squatted in the sea of blood and mountain of bodies. It seemed to be lunchtime. The demons grabbed casually at the bodies. Some ate humans, but most ate Dark Elves.

The reason was simple: Link had cooked the Dark Elves, and they were less rotten. They tasted better.

Crack, smack. Mmm...

The sounds of cracking bones, tearing at meat, and swallowing bloody water all mixed together. It sent chills down one's spine.

This was true hell!

Even though Link had witnessed countless tragedies before, this still made his scalp numb. All he wanted to do now was to burn it all with fire!

He counted the demons before him. There were around 18000. At least this saved Link the time from finding them all.

Standing at the tunnel door of the city wall, Link started casting spells. Rather than offensive spells, he used Spatial Spheres.

Poof, poof. Two Spatial Spheres flew out. One landed at the opening while one landed in a hole not too far away. Then there was a burst, and two Spatial Restraints appeared, blocking the exits.

"Huh?"

"Who's there?"

"What happened?"

The demons were surprised. They stopped feasting and looked to the door. Link canceled the Invisibility spell and stood near the door. Gazing around the square, he said, "I'm back."

The demons exchanged glances.

"Who's that?"

"He's covered in fog. I can't see his face."

"He's alone. Did he bring fresh food?"

The demon closest to Link roared menacingly and rushed over at him. It was a Level-6 Blade Demon. It was more than eight feet tall, and its hands had transformed into swords. Its body was like a praying mantis, so it had another name—the Mantis Demon.

He went into a hunting pose and pounced at Link.

Link didn't move. He activated the surround attack effect of the Dragon King's Fury sword. At the same time, he activated the Demon Slayer Whip. A thin string whipped towards the Mantis Demon.

Kapoof! With a strange sound, the demon was halved in the air. The cut was scalding, and plumes of hot steam rolled out.

The other demons had been getting ready, but seeing this, they all froze. Many even retreated.

"I recognize him. He's Link, the human Magician!"

"Didn't the Princess go capture him? Where is Her Highness?"

"Did something happen to her?"

The princess was gone, but the terrifying human Magician was back. He'd even sealed off the exits. What was he doing? Was this going to be a massacre?

The demons stared at one another awkwardly. They felt doubtful and fearful. They didn't have a commander and were clueless as to what they should do.

Link walked forward. His murderous intent was to the extreme. He'd become cold and calm like an icy lake. "To be honest, you're all corpses to me already," he said in a frigid tone.

"Presumptuous! Kill him!" A Fodor Flaming Demon shot up and charged at Link.

"He's alone!"

"We're not failures like those Dark Elves!"

The battle had begun!

The demons started charging, but Link moved forward instead of retreating. Spatial Restraint, Instant Flash, the Demon Slayer's Whip, crowd attack effect, and the Assassin's Robe were all activated instantaneously and cast at once.

Fiery red fog appeared and covered the entire square within seconds. Then it grew heavier, heavier, and heavier until it blocked all vision.

...

Orida Fortress

Duke Abel patrolled the inside of the fortress as usual. Only then could he calm the more and more obvious restlessness.

It had been ten days, and there was still no news of Link. He was anxious.

But as the general, he couldn't show any of those emotions. While patrolling, he endlessly cheered the soldiers on. It had only been ten days, but he was already mentally and physically exhausted.

Now, the only good news was that the demons outside the fortress were reducing. He didn't know why but it was still encouraging.

Just then, a soldier ran over.

Abel furrowed his brows. He recognized this soldier to be a sentinel from the rooftop. "What's the hurry?"

"Something strange happened inside the fortress. Duke, I think you should take a look."

Duke Abel's heart jumped. "I'll go now. Who else knows?"

"General Kanorse, Princess Annie, High Elf Romilson, and the others are all there," the sentinel reported.

As they spoke, Duke Abel arrived at the rooftop. He could look down on the entire fortress from here. Doing so, he discovered a very obvious ball of fiery red fog above the square in the distance.

The fog was very thick so he couldn't see the exact situation. He couldn't hear outside the fortress either due to the barriers.

"Does anyone know what's happening?" Duke Abel asked.

No one replied. After half a minute, Romilson said hesitantly, "It looks like Master Link's power, but it's too far away. I can't tell."

"Kanorse, what do you say?" Duke Abel asked.

Kanorse shook his head. "I don't think so. Look at the fog. It's fiery red and a bit transparent as well. Instead of fog, it looks like water... No, it's like a ball of burning fire. Look, the air above it is distorted. It should be the fire's heat waves. Master Link isn't that strong.

"Look, that demon wants to climb out." Annie suddenly pointed at a black spot on the wall.

Everyone squinted and saw a Fodor Flaming Demon appear on the tall fortress wall. It looked really pathetic. Its entire body was scorched black, and smoke rose up from it.

That wasn't it. Its body was still on fire. The fire was very strange—the flames were as

beautiful as crystals. The Fodor Flaming Demon continuously used his strength to extinguish the flames but to no avail.

Not only were the flames not put out, but they grew even bigger!

The demon seemed to be screaming. Its entire body on fire, it stumbled for a few dozen feet on the wall. Then it dropped to the ground.

The fire continued burning. Under everyone's eyes, the demon was burned to ashes.

"It's very pure flame power," Romilson couldn't help but say. "I've never seen anything like this before. It's unbelievable!"

Kanorse stared at the red fog and whispered, "Clearly, a very powerful figure has arrived. It is highly possible that it is the reinforcements Master Link found. This power reminds me of the Legendary dragons."

Duke Abel also stared unblinkingly. The red fog would dissipate sooner or later, and they would see the truth.

It didn't take long. After around ten minutes, the fog started thinning. Then with a whoosh, the fog broke apart. A young black-haired man in a dark blue battle robe jumped onto the wall.

"It's Master Link!" someone yelped.

"How can it be him?"

"When did he become so strong?"

Just as everyone was in shock, a Dimensional Demon appeared behind Link. It was covered in flames as if wanting to make a suicidal attack.

Everyone yelped involuntarily. But then they saw Link stab backward without even looking back. His sword glinted, and the demon was cut into two. It screamed and fell from the wall.

Seeing this, Duke Abel let out a sigh of relief. "We're safe. Activate the shield and open the gate," he ordered. "Welcome the Lord of Ferde back!"

He didn't know why Link suddenly became this powerful, but the demons were defeated. That was enough.

Chapter 414

The Death Scythe of the South

In the Black Forest

Dark Elf Lawndale Markins looked at Orida Fortress from afar.

When Link returned, he started a decisive battle to wipe out the demons. Lawndale had watched the entire process.

At the end of the battle, not a single demon had escaped the fortress. All of them perished.

Using the Eagle Eyes spell, he saw the light of the protective barrier around the central of Orida Fortress disappear. Then, a bunch of people rushed out and greeted Link. After killing thousands of demons, Link still looked perfectly unharmed. In fact, from his stride, it looked like he was still at full strength.

Lawndale saw Link being led into the fortress by the human army. The attitude of the humans was as though Link was a god descended from the heavens.

"From what it seems, the Princess Saroviny you talked about is dead," a female voice said next to Lawndale's ear. It was a deep and raspy voice.

Lawndale sighed deeply. "The demon army has lost, and about 80 to 90 percent of my people have been killed. The Divine Gear has also been pushed out of Firuman while the humans now have a Legendary-level Magician... We have lost completely."

"That is indeed the case," the female voice agreed. She swayed her graceful body and walked up to Lawndale's side. She said, "However, there is no permanent victory or defeat. All you need is a new army."

Lawndale did not reply. He was lost in thought. After a while, he said, "Ashali, we've only known each other for three days. I don't know what you want."

"That's true," Ashali replied. She turned around and walked back towards the deeper

part of the Black Forest. As she walked, she said, "We're different from the demons. We don't like to clash head-on, and we don't like unpredictable elements. We enjoy controlling the flow of the battle and slowly clinch our way to victory. After you think it through, you can come find me anytime."

The moment she finished speaking, she jolted forward and disappeared into the Black Forest.

Romand was present too, although he didn't speak. After Ashali left, he said softly, "Lawndale, I think we have two options available. One is to find a strong ally to continue our cause. The other is to return to the Dark Realms and fight for space with the creatures there... No matter which you choose, I will be behind you."

Lawndale was not even thirty years old. Yet, he was already faced with a decision that would determine the future of his clan. He felt like he was in a hopeless situation and just wanted to end it all.

However, he knew that he couldn't do that. Time was precious. If they waited till the king of the Norton Kingdom wiped out the forces in the south, they would definitely face the Norton Kingdom's vengeance. Even if they were to retreat into the Black Forest, the humans would pursue them into the forest to wipe them out.

No one could fight against the power of a Legendary Magician.

The Silver Moon Council Chairman, Romand, was a genius Magician. However, he was not adept at commanding an army, and he himself was aware of the fact. He thus decided to leave all of it to Lawndale.

Time passed silently. Five minutes later, Lawndale said, "Chairman, if we rely on an ally, we will have to depend on them and tread carefully around them. However, that will still be better than going back to that dilapidated world..."

Romand nodded. "You're right, I understand. The demons are strong, but they are unreliable and wild. If we were to rely on an ally, then we should find a strong one!"

These creatures that call themselves Agathas were not a bad choice. Ashali was a Level-9 expert. According to her, their people had Legendary-level experts that could help them fight against the Norton Kingdom.

With Romand's support, Lawndale made his choice. He turned towards the Black

Forest. "Time is tight; we must seize this opportunity. Let's go look for Ashali now."

...

Meanwhile, Link was ushered into Orida Fortress and was now recounting the experience of his escape and his rise to the Legendary level.

Finally, he took out the Thorn Necklace and handed it to Romusen.

"Princess Milda chose to stay in Aragu to fight against the demon princess. She bade me to pass this on to the queen."

Romusen sighed, but he understood that this was her choice. "Thank you," he said softly.

Link turned to Duke Abel. "Duke, what do you plan to do now? Go south to reinforce Hot Springs City? Or begin repairs and reinforce Orida Fortress as the stronghold in the north?" Link asked.

They had yet to clear out the demons in the north. There were at least twenty thousand demons that had escaped, mostly back into the Black Forest. A small portion had escaped towards the south. These remnants could become a threat once there was someone to rally them together.

Duke Abel had already made plans. He replied, "We cannot abandon Orida Fortress! But as for the south..."

Duke Abel looked expectantly towards Link.

Link's power had reached the Legendary level. He was now an imposing threat against anyone. He believed that with Link going down south, he could easily force the Kingdom of Delonga to retreat and behave themselves.

Link understood his intentions. "I was planning to go south... if there's nothing else, I will be leaving soon."

Celine's safety had always been a concern weighing on Link's mind. If not for the situation in the north that affected the whole of Firuman, Link would not have even come to the north.

Duke Abel was relieved. He took out some scrolls and handed them to Link. "Lord, if you don't mind, as you pass by the strongholds along the way south, please hand these scrolls to them. Orida Fortress is too weak right now, and we need reinforcements and resources from these strongholds."

"I understand," Link received the scrolls from Duke Abel. He didn't plan to tarry much longer. Turning to face the rest of the commanders, he said, "Everyone, the north will depend on you now."

Then, Link disappeared in a burst of white light as he teleported out of Orida Fortress.

An instant later, Link appeared outside of Orida Fortress. After a series of successive teleportation, Link was back at Lannie's airship.

"Let's go, the trouble has been resolved. Let's regroup with the rest," Link said.

"I saw it all! You destroyed all the demons!" Lannie said in amazement. She could not even begin to comprehend the extent of Link's power.

"Nothing is impossible with magic," Link said, laughing. "Let's go, let's not waste any more time."

"Okay," Lannie replied. She had a newfound respect for Link. Lannie operated her airship, and it quickly rose into the sky, heading towards the south.

Very quickly, Link returned to the Yabba campsite. He didn't stay there long either. After briefing them on the situation at Orida Fortress and discussing some plans for their travel towards the south, Link took off again.

Together with Lannie, they went from one stronghold to another, handing out the scrolls as Duke Abel had bid him to do and informing the various commanders of the news of Orida Fortress and the Yabbas.

At the same time, he got news of the war situation in the south from these commanders. It was not very good, but there were positive signs.

East Cove Magic Academy was still protected by their magic defenses. However, they were unable to send out any troops to help the war effort as they were besieged by Andrew's Undead army.

The worst news was that Hot Springs City was already destroyed and in ruins. At the last moment, King Leon escaped from the city under the protection of palace Magicians.

Supposedly, King Leon was pursued all the way until he reached the Ferde territory whereupon he was saved by a Lich.

Amidst the chaos, the Lich had injured Andrew and forced him to retreat back into the Girvent Forest. Yet, Andrew was then attacked and killed by a musketeer named Celine. He did not manage to escape.

According to rumors, this musketeer Celine was very strong. She was known as the "Death Scythe," and she lurked within the Girvent Forest, killing many commanders of the Delonga Kingdom.

It was said that the enemy commanders were so afraid that they did not dare to reveal themselves. They would plan their strategies deep within their camps. During battle, they no longer wore their commander uniforms so as to not stand out from the rest of the soldiers.

Due to her actions, King Leon managed to escape safely to Ferde.

Meanwhile, the Kingdom of Delonga occupied the Girvent forest but were now in a sticky situation. To their southeast was Ferde, while to their north was the allied army led by the Norton Kingdom. They were sandwiched between two big forces and had to constantly be on the alert.

This was naturally good news for Link, especially because Celine was doing well.

Originally, Link had planned to immediately head straight back to Ferde. However, just as they were flying over the Girvent Forest, Lannie pointed at a few black dots outside her window. "Lord! There's something there, like... a dragon!"

This caused Link who was engrossed in his magic textbooks to look up.

Link was surprised. He looked over and saw a big red dragon about 30 feet long engaged in battle with a flight of Griffin Knights.

These griffins looked very strange. Their eyes were bloodshot, and their feathers were grey. As they flew, there was a trail of black aura behind them. They didn't seem to

know fear or pain and would throw themselves against the dragon in a frenzied manner. The knights riding the Griffins were also fiercely attacking and shooting at the dragon.

Although the dragon was strong, faced with frenzied suicidal attacks like this, even it would start to take damage. Link looked carefully and realized that he knew the dragon. It was Felina!

"That's Felina! She was probably here for me," Link said. He instructed Lannie, "Let's go help. I know that dragon."

Chapter 415

Big Change in the Territory

It was just a group of Dark Griffin Knights. There were more than 30, which was quite a lot, but they were only at Level-5. Link took out his Demon Slayer Whip and turned three nearby griffins and their knights into bloody rain with a single strike.

The other Dark Griffin Knights were shocked. The Red Dragon was difficult to handle, and now there were strong reinforcements. They couldn't stay any longer and turned to run.

They were insignificant so Link didn't chase after them. "Let's fly towards Ferde," he told Lannie.

Lannie made the small airship turn and fly towards the Ferde Territory in the southeast. In the cabin, Link turned to look. Felina had already caught on and followed.

The two flew one before another. About half an hour later, Ferde's trademark yellow dirt appeared in their vision. Link pointed at a patch of space. "Let's stop there."

After stopping, Link jumped out of the airship. Felina gradually descended as well. A few seconds later, she landed with a thump. Lowering her head, she looked at Link strangely. "Master, how come you have Dragon Power?"

Maybe the queen gave it to him but he didn't have it when they separated last time. So what could it be? Was Link secretly of the dragon bloodline? Was his ancestor a dragon? Felina couldn't figure it out.

Link knew about her confusion. He chuckled. "I can't explain it now. I'll tell you in detail when we have time. Did you come this time to find me?"

While speaking, Link was also observing Felina. Since last time, her power had increased as well. Before, she had just entered Level-8. Now, she was already closer to Level-9 than eight.

Felina took the initiative to explain. "For some reason, the Mana density around the

Dragon Valley has increased a lot. All of my race has become stronger... I'm here this time under the queen's orders. She said that the Emerald Council will hold a higher level meeting in the Dragon Valley one month later. All the upper members will group in the Dragon Valley. She wishes you to attend."

"Oh, I see."

It was normal that the Mana of Dragon Valley was increasing. The crack was right in the Colorado Mountain Range where the Dragon Valley was located in. This was probably the reason why the Emerald Council would hold the meeting there.

After thinking, Link said, "There's still one more month. There is still a lot of time and you're wounded. Come rest in my territory for a few days."

"Sure, why not?" Felina smiled.

Link returned to Lannie's airship and they continued flying. To be honest, he really liked this airship. There was a pilot, wind didn't blow in his face, and the seat was comfortable. He could lie down, say a destination, and Lannie would take him there. This was practically his private jet.

He decided he had to find a way to make Lannie his personal pilot. Within ten minutes, the Scorched Ridge of Ferde appeared before them.

Last time Link left Scorched Ridge, he'd spent quite some time in the Dragon Valley. Then he spent some time in the Golden Plains and the Orida Fortress. Adding all that time together, it had been almost half a year.

During this half year, Scorched Ridge had completely changed.

There were many, many new houses built in rings around Scorched Ridge. Because the development happened too quickly, the planning was a bit disorganized and it looked messy from the sky. However, it was a kind of lively mess. It was like the chaos of flora and fauna all growing in spring.

Lannie looked down and was shocked. "So many people! So many horses! So many roads! So many boats in the port!"

Within half a year, the one-mile radius around Scorched Ridge was packed with houses. There were stone houses, thatched shacks, wooden buildings, and many

incomplete buildings. On the ground, there were countless moving black spots—all busy workers. There was barely anyone free. Everyone was busy with their tasks.

In the distant pier, countless ships filled with products were driven into the port. At the same time, many left. There were all types of ships, including the new boats of the High Elves, Southern flat-bottomed cargo ships, and even the pointed ships of the Beastmen.

One could clearly feel the bustling liveliness with just a glance. If the North was a dark and icy hell, this was a bright and blazing heaven!

All the clouds in Link's heart from the killing and deaths were scattered by this great vitality.

"Ah," he breathed, leaning back in his seat, entirely relaxed.

Whoosh, whoosh. There was the sound of wings flapping. Two Griffin Warriors had discovered the airship and dragon. They got closer, surrounding them. A officer-like Warrior held a magic musket and pointed at them from afar, yelling, "The Scorched City forbids flight. Land immediately!"

Lannie was a bit upset and looked to Link. "Master, isn't this your territory? Why can't we fly?"

Link wasn't clear either. "It should be for safety," he said with a smile. "Since we're here anyway, let's just land."

"Lirico City doesn't forbid flying." Lannie started to descend unwillingly. Felina was here as a guest and naturally followed.

The griffin officer also landed. He walked over to the airship and took out a stamped scroll. "According to Act 125," he began reading, "all flight is forbidden in the airs above the city. Violators shall be fined five silver coins..."

As he spoke, there was a soft sound and the airship cabin opened. Link walked out.

The officer was still reading out loud. "For repeating offenders, the fine shall multiply..."

The soldier beside him recognized Link. He quickly walked over and mumbled, "Sir,

it's the lord."

"What lord... ah, the lord?!" The officer moved the scroll aside and looked. It really was the lord, he realized awkwardly. With the scroll in his hands, it would be bad if he kept reading but he couldn't stop either. He stood rooted to his spot, cold sweat forming on his forehead.

Link chuckled and tossed five gold coins over. "I indeed broke the rules and should be fined. You didn't do anything wrong. This is the fine for my friend and I. The rest is your bonus."

Unexpectedly, the officer was stubborn. He insisted on only taking one gold coin. His reasoning was just as well. "Lord, this is my duty. I don't need any bonuses. The fine for you two is ten silver coins, or one gold coin combined. I cannot take any more."

He had a personality and Link appreciated people with principle. He didn't insist on his own way and accepted the four extra gold coins. Patting the officer's shoulder, he said, "Good job. Keep doing well."

"Yes, Lord." The officer straightened and saluted to Link. There was more sweat on his forehead now. No one could know how much stress he felt before Link.

Link didn't stay there for long. He waved at Felina who had transformed into her human shape and walked towards Scorched Ridge with Lannie.

When the three went far, the soldiers let out a breath. The officer's legs turned to jelly and he almost collapsed. Holding onto a soldier, he said, "Support me. I'm going to faint."

Even if Link hadn't purposely released his Legendary aura, it still caused immense mental pressure on these regular Warriors. He also had prestige as the lord and his reputation as a Magician. The officer had even talked back at Link. They were already commendable.

On the other hand, Link was walking on the road filled with mud and horse feces. He felt so uncomfortable.

Lannie jumped around and said, "Ah, it's so smelly, so smelly. This place is drowning in horse feces."

It looked impressive from the sky but inside it, she felt like she was in a waste pit. Felina was more straightforward. She took out a veil and held her nose.

Link could only chuckle wryly. "It'll get better. It's developing too fast now and many things can't catch up."

Humans relied on horses for transportation. When there were more horses, naturally there would be feces everywhere. They couldn't compete with the Yabbas.

However, after three minutes, a new carriage came from behind to their side and slowed gradually. There was a knight beside it too. He jumped down the horse and saluted to Link. "Lord, please enter the carriage."

Link didn't recognize this knight but his armor had Link's emblem. He had to be a subordinate so Link opened the door and climbed in. Once inside, the three were finally relieved.

"Once our craftsmen are here, I'm going to make them invent a car to get rid of the waste," Lannie said seriously. "They'll shovel the waste on the road every day. Otherwise, this city isn't livable."

She gesticulated as she spoke and her expressions were dramatic. Link and Felina were both tickled.

The group reached the heart of the territory—Scorched Ridge.

There were walls around Scorched Ridge. Within it, the terrain flattened immediately. There were stone tiles on the ground as well. Instead of horse feces, there were flowers on the side of the road. The passersby were dressed properly as well. It was like a different world.

Scorched Ridge was faintly like the elite area of a city now. The radius had changed a lot too, even including the Mage Tower 900 feet away. Link also discovered that there were three medium-sized Mage Towers under construction right now.

"Lucy did pretty well," he had to say.

The development was much faster than he'd predicted. If he had to do this himself, he would go crazy.

Just as he was lamenting, the carriage arrived at the entrance of the Mage Tower. Link got out the carriage and realized the door was already open. Eliard was smiling at him.

Link stared at Eliard in shock. Within half a year, this guy had reached the pinnacle of Level-6. Judging from his focused eyes and calm composure, he had quite an attainment in magic.

Link was extremely pleased at the improvement of his good friend. He walked up and embraced Eliard, patting his back heavily before letting go. They met eyes and laughed heartily.

"You're stronger than I'd expected," Eliard lamented.

"You've improved beyond my imaginations," Link said happily. He really wished Eliard could catch up. That way, he wouldn't have to fight alone.

"Come, let us wait in the Mage Tower. Manager Lucy and Commander Jacker will come promptly."

Link nodded. He waved at Lannie and Felina; the three entered the Mage Tower together.

There were more than 50 apprentices in the main lobby. They all stood up, not daring to even breathe. When Link's group finally walked up to the second floor, they all let out a sigh of relief. Then the discussions started.

"Is that the lord?"

"He's so powerful. I couldn't even raise my head. My heart was pounding."

"No sh*t! The lord is a Level-8 Magician! He's the most powerful human!"

Link couldn't hear any of that because he was already at the main hall of the second floor. This was the place for official Magicians and the numbers lessened considerably. There were only a dozen people here. Link recognized some but others he'd never seen before. They had joined afterwards.

Link saw Rylai here.

She had gotten much taller and was now a Level-2 Magician. She was even more like

a water spirit now. There seemed to be a layer of water light around her. This was indeed extraordinary water talent.

Right now, she sat in the corner reading. She didn't know Link was back but when she heard footsteps, she looked up instinctively and was shocked. Standing up quickly, she said, "Tutor."

Link made a sound in response. He actually felt the most guilt towards Rylai. He had planned on teaching her personally but never had time. Then he'd handed her to Milda but Milda ended up staying in Aragu.

A child with such great potential for water magic was about to be wasted by him.

He couldn't stay there anymore and started upstairs. At the same time, he vowed that he would find a responsible and talented Tutor for Rylai.

At the stairs, he asked, "Is Celine here?"

"No, she is currently in the Girvent Forest dealing with the people from Delonga. She doesn't return often. Now, she's the Death Scythe now. That's how powerful she is," Eliard said, laughing.

"What about bullets?"

"Master Weissmuller makes them for her. That's all he does now."

"Great," Link replied. But inside, he felt uncomfortable.

He hurried all over the place to help others but neglected those closest to him. One was his official apprentice; the other was the love of his life. This couldn't do.

Before the main hall of the top floor, Eliard said, "Celine uses this hall now. Only she can open the rune at the door."

Link glanced at it and chuckled. "I still remember the code."

He entered the code and the magic door opened. The group entered and took their seats. Within a while, there were many footsteps.

Link looked over and was met with a bunch of people, including King Leon.

Chapter 416

Link's Era

King Leon stood at the front of the group of people. Behind him was Lucy, Jacker, and a few other Magicians. Link recognized Grenzi, Ferdinand, and Weissmuller. Besides these three, there were a few other palace Magicians.

When King Leon saw Link, he asked, "Lord, how is the situation in the North?"

Everyone looked expectantly at Link. Since Link had returned, it meant that the situation was alright. Still, they wanted to hear the details from Link before they could feel at ease.

Link laughed. "Don't worry, let's sit down first."

The hall was broad, and there was a circle of seats around the hall. Once everyone had sat down, Link began to narrate what had happened in the North, beginning with the battle at Orida Fortress. He talked about the Yabbas migration and roughly described his experience in Aragu as well as his ascension to the Legendary level.

"In summary, we were victorious. The Dark Elves no longer have the strength to fight anymore," Link concluded.

Everyone exhaled slowly. They were relieved, but at the same time, they had heavy hearts.

Although the Dark Elves had suffered many casualties, so had they. The Pope had perished, and the elite Warriors were also killed; there were only 17,000 left. Orida Fortress's defenses were breached. Even though it was just a recount from Link, listening to it still made them all anxious.

No one dared to imagine what would happen had Orida Fortress fallen. At least, at the end of it all, Orida Fortress was still under the control of humans.

After hearing what Link had to say, King Leon breathed a sigh of relief. "I never expected the war in the North to be in such dire straits. I would have never sent that

request for reinforcements if I knew. It nearly cost us the battle."

Link was moved when he heard this. He looked at the old king and saw self-blame in the king's expression. Yet, at the same time, he saw something else hidden in the king's eyes.

As a king and as a politician, Link knew better than to take his words at face value. Link observed his body language.

Although King Leon might blame himself on some level, exactly how he felt about the war and towards Duke Abel was not something Link could determine at the moment.

Link thought about Duke Abel.

As a commander, Duke Abel did not do poorly. Although the fellow's methods were sometimes shortsighted, he had chosen to stay at Orida Fortress. It seemed as though he was doing it to stand guard over the north, but perhaps, he might also be guarding against King Leon.

Thinking about these things, Link's head hurt. He'd rather not think about it. The politics within the Abel Family were too complicated, and both brothers were sure to have hidden cards that they had to yet reveal. Based on his current strength, no one would dare to try to take his territory. The most they would do was pull him over to their side.

All of this only took him a moment to consider. Link then decided to relax. He asked, "Orida Fortress needs troops and supplies badly. Lucy, we can't provide them with troops but can we try to support them with supplies?"

Lucy was no longer the same as before. Half a year ago, she was a capable and bright mercenary. Now, she was wearing a gorgeous dark red dress, and her fiery red hair was cut short. She wore a seal on her finger, and a silver pair of glasses hung around her neck. She was now Ferde's manager of general affairs.

Lucy took out a large book and leafed through it. She found a page and handed the book over to Link. "Lord, this is our current situation. The most we can do is provide the fortress with half a year of supplies. Any more and it will affect our own operations... So we will need the kingdom to provide us with funding if they want further supplies."

King Leon shuffled awkwardly. The reason was obvious. He had no money.

Hot Springs City was ruined, and all of its wealth was taken by the Delonga Kingdom. The rest of the city's people had moved either up north or to Ferde.

As for himself, he was a king in name only. Right now, he was seeking asylum in Ferde. He had to depend on Ferde for everything he needed. How was he going to cough up money to pay Ferde for supplies?

Link understood his considerations, but he also understood Lucy's intentions. She wanted to make use of this crisis to gain advantages for Ferde.

This was a good chance, and Link decided to cooperate with her. He looked at the numbers in the book and said, "Let's not talk about money first. That can be settled later. Right now, we need to provide enough supplies to support 30,000 people for at least a year."

"Yes, Lord, but I must remind you that we cannot give this out for free. We have a responsibility to our own people. If we give them our supplies, we must get something back in return," Lucy said, taking a no-nonsense approach to this negotiation.

King Leon couldn't stomach this. The more he heard, the angrier he got. He said coldly, "Lucy, the kingdom will definitely not forget this kindness. If you can provide us with supplies, we can waive all of Ferde's taxes from here on."

Actually, based on the current circumstances, King Leon simply had no power to force Ferde to pay their taxes. Nonetheless, Lucy was just waiting for him to make this promise. She nodded seriously. "Your Majesty, since you've said this, I am okay with this arrangement."

Now that Link was back, Ferde had a Legendary-level expert. Under these circumstances, Ferde could become independent. The only problem was that that would be bad for Ferde's reputation, especially among the Norton Kingdom. The Norton Kingdom had many people who were loyal to the kingdom, and would turn against Ferde if Ferde rebelled.

Rather than rebelling, asking King Leon for compensation for their help would help them gain points with the Norton Kingdom and reap immediate benefits as well.

This was what Lucy was planning to do.

King Leon knew what she was trying to do too. He knew that his kingdom needed Ferde's help and he no longer had any power over Ferde. It was like he had lost his position. Nonetheless, he had no bargaining chips to use.

Forget it, Link is a Legendary Magician and also a pillar of support for the kingdom. It's natural for him to get extra benefits. Anyways, he doesn't make unreasonable requests. This was how King Leon consoled himself.

Link didn't mind that the king knew their plan. These were all small matters. He said, "Your Majesty, regarding reinforcements and supplies, you can send someone to discuss this with Lucy. What do you think?"

King Leon nodded. "No problem."

Link then turned towards Magician Grenzi and asked, "What's the situation at East Cove Magic Academy?"

Grenzi laughed lightly, "It's doing fine. Andrew is dead, and the Delongans no longer pose a threat to the academy. All they can do is surround it."

Link was relieved when he heard that. "That's great. The Kingdom of Delonga went too far this time. As we were dealing with the threat in the North, they dared to backstab us!! They must be taught a lesson!"

Link's words were cold, and everyone in the hall felt a chill running down their spines. They found it hard to breathe, and many turned pale from the pressure that Link was exuding.

Link realized after a moment that his strong killing intent was making everyone uncomfortable. After he composed himself, everyone was visibly relieved.

As expected of a Legendary expert—the pressure he exerted was terrifying.

Link left the army matters for Jacker to settle.

Jacker was now a Level-6 peak expert. He wore heavy anti-magic armor that looked worn and well-loved. He reported, "Lord, our army is now clashing with the Delongans along the Ferde border. Our army is weaker than theirs by a little, but we're only managing to cope because Major Celine and Dorias are the death gods within the Girvent Forest."

It could be said that Celine single-handedly cowed the enemy into pulling back. Because of her killings of many Delongan commanders, their army was essentially paralyzed.

It was because of this that Ferde's newly formed army could stand against the Delongans.

Link nodded and said, "Alright, let me go to the frontlines."

He wanted to see Celine as soon as possible.

"I'll send you there!" Felina said. "I am free now."

Her dragon body had suffered merely small injuries, and now that she had changed back into her human body, these injuries had disappeared.

"No, no, I should be the one doing it. My airship is faster than you," Lannie argued.

"No, Lannie, I need you to stay here and discuss with Lucy the arrangements for the Yabbas. We need to prepare a place for your people, don't we?" Link reminded her.

"Ah... alright then," Lannie agreed reluctantly.

Link stood up and was about to leave when he suddenly remembered something else. "Your Majesty, there was a Lich that saved you?" Link asked.

King Leon was startled by the sudden question, but he said, "Yes, he called himself Vance. Apparently, he was just passing through. Although he is a Lich, I've pardoned him and let him travel freely. He should now be within Ferde territory. Is there a problem?"

"I've seen him before. I don't really know how to describe this lich, but he doesn't seem like he would pose a threat to us," Grenzi added.

Of course, Vance would not be a threat. Link was most clear about this. Since this was a chance for him to gain approval from people, that would be for the best.

"I can't be sure either, but once I'm free, I'll pay him a visit," Link said.

Grenzi nodded. "That would be for the best," he said.

Link then turned to Felina. "Let's go."

The two of them walked towards the balcony of the magic tower. After a while, a dragon's roar could be heard, and Link and Felina were seen flying off towards Ferde's western border.

The people watched Link and Felina fly into the distance. Long after they were gone, Grenzi sighed emotionally. "It really is a new era. The younger ones are reaching the peak already."

After 300 years, a Legendary hero had reappeared amongst the humans.

It was a tumultuous period wrought with disasters, but it was also a chance for the humans to rise!

The mood in the hall was somber. Everyone was thinking about various matters and did not converse.

After a while, Lucy broke the silence. "Alright, it's time for us to get to work. Little one, let's talk about the Yabbas, shall we?"

Lannie harrumphed in response to this. "Don't call me little one! My name is Lannie!"

Lannie made a face and placed her hands on her hips. She looked like a little bean that was going to explode.

Unfortunately for her, this did not make her look any more imposing. Instead, the hall burst into laughter. This made the atmosphere in the hall much more relaxed. After they were done laughing, Lucy said, "I'm sorry, Lannie, I didn't mean to be rude. It's just... you are just too cute, haha!"

Lannie was even more infuriated by this, but there was nothing she could do. In the end, she said helplessly, "Please stop laughing? Let's talk about proper matters."

Meanwhile, Link was riding astride Felina's back. He told her about the process by which he had obtained Dragon Power. They covered about half the distance to Ferde's western border before Link finished his tale. He laughed and said, "In the end, it was just a series of lucky coincidences."

Felina found this incredulous and didn't know what to say. After a long moment, she

said, "I think our queen will be pleased with this news. Our dragon clan has one more strong expert now. Maybe she would even award you with a Duke title."

"That's not really necessary is it?" Link asked. He was stunned. According to what he knew of the dragon clan, the Red Dragon Duke title had a special meaning to it. It was the consort that the Dragon Queen had selected. Were he to accept it, wouldn't that mean a whole lot more trouble?

Felina saw Link's expression and could tell what he was thinking. She laughed. "You're overthinking this, Link. This is just a custom within the clan and used only among the dragons. In the mortal world, you would still be the Ferde Lord, and this won't affect anything."

"Oh, if that's the case, then I'm fine with it."

After flying for a bit more, they saw Ferde's border in front of them. Link also saw a fortress in front and an army stretching out of the Girvent Forest bearing the Ferde standard.

Among them was a woman riding a large, green tiger. She carried a large musket and walked imposingly at the front of the army.

She had short, deep purple hair, black eyes, and wore a dark green leather suit. It was Celine.

Chapter 417

You've Angered Me!

Whoosh, whoosh. Felina flapped her wings lightly and descended gradually. A few seconds later, there was a thud. She landed beside the soldiers.

"Alert... Wait!" Celine saw Link on the dragon's back.

The moment before, her lips were pursed and her brows furrowed. She gripped the fire gun, eyes looking left and right in solemn caution. It was as if she was about to face a storm. But now, a smile bloomed like clear skies after rain.

Dorias roared happily and jumped towards Link. When he was closer, the big tiger laughed. "Link, look, look, I kept your girl safe. She didn't get hurt at all."

He circled around Link, but he was a bit hobbled. Link noticed that there was a long scorch mark on Dorias' right hind leg. The wound was very deep, and even the muscles had been torn. Link realized immediately that it was caused by a demon, most likely a Fodor Flaming Demon.

Link's temple pulsed. Now he knew why Celine was so tense earlier.

He jumped down from Felina's back and patted Dorias. "Don't move. Let me see your injury."

Dorias stopped and looked back at his injury. He was shocked too. "Hey, no wonder my butt hurts. I didn't think it would be this bad."

He'd been too preoccupied with escaping and didn't realize this.

Celine also jumped down from Dorias' back. She was shocked too when she saw the injury. "I'm sorry," she said guiltily. "I didn't see it."

"Ah, it's nothing. It's just... ah! It hurts. Why is it suddenly hurting?!" Dorias caved in. His wounded leg suddenly lost all power.

Link walked over. He took out liquid Sacred Silver, added Dragon Power and gave it a shake. The Sacred Silver turned into a ball of silvery-red mist. Then he used the Magician's Hand to put the mist around the injury.

Dragon Power was able to heal wounds quickly while Sacred Silver could drive away demonic energy. Dorias was now a Magical Beast at the pinnacle of Level-7. He was very strong physically. Three minutes later, when Link sucked the Sacred Silver from Dorias' body, the wound had already started closing.

Dorias moved his back leg and grew happy. "Hey, it doesn't hurt anymore, really. Link, your healing method is so advanced. I use Sacred Silver too, but it always takes a few days before it stops hurting."

Link smiled. He patted Dorias' front leg and said, "Rest well these days."

Dorias recovered his energy and laughed. "Of course. I'm going to feast and get all the blood back."

At that time, Link looked to Celine. Upon closer inspection, she had lost a lot of weight. Her cheek was bleeding from getting hit by a branch. Celine looked at him too. Then she hurried over and buried herself in Link's arms.

After a long while, Celine finally looked up. "Is the North resolved?"

"Mostly," Link said, smiling. He gently smoothed Celine's hair and asked, "Were there pursuers in the forest?"

"Ah, a little trouble." Celine looked frustrated. "Recently, some demons appeared in the forest. They're difficult to deal with, and the fire gun isn't powerful enough. I can't kill them with one bullet."

"Demons?" Link thought about it. They probably came from the northern fortress. There weren't many of them, so they weren't likely to go to a well-protected city. The Southern Kingdom of Delonga used Dark Power, so they probably joined in.

"Tell me in detail what kind of demons," Link said as he walked to the fortress with Celina.

"They're mostly low-level demons, around Level-4 or 5. They're not that difficult, but there were also some Sword Demons and Claw Demons. Those can be killed too. But

there's one Fodor Flaming Demon that's really dangerous!"

Dorias followed behind Link. He added, "That demon is too powerful. If I didn't run so fast, Celine would be dead."

Celina smiled gratefully at the tiger. "Yes, Dorias saved me so many times."

Link shuddered at the thought. "You did well," he said to Dorias. "When we go back, I can fulfill three of your wishes."

"Really? Great! I want to eat 100 black sheep from the Doska Kingdom. They have to be made by Chef Arak too. That's the first wish. Let me think about the other two."

Felina heard this and couldn't help but roll her eyes. Link's promises were so valuable, but this guy wasted one on some sheep. What a waste!

Link laughed heartily. "Alright, take your time thinking." Then he turned to Celine and asked, "Do you know the approximate location of the Fodor Flaming Demon?"

"It doesn't stay in one place, but it keeps coming to kill me. If I go to the forest, it'll appear within half an hour. Its nose is more sensitive than a dog's."

Link nodded, murderous intent surging in him. "Good, very good. That demon has pissed me off. We'll rest for a while to get our energy back. Then we'll go into the forest. Just the two of us."

Celine was shocked. "Just us? Isn't that too dangerous?"

Felina laughed. It would be dangerous indeed—however, it was dangerous for the Delongan army instead.

"What are you laughing at?" Celine was confused.

Dorias made a face. "This dragon has problems. She even laughed at me. She doesn't know how delicious Arak's sheep are!"

Felina didn't explain. She just kept laughing.

The group soon entered the fortress. It was actually a huge castle with a wall more than 500 feet wide around it. There were many magic cannons bought from the Yabbas

on the wall.

"There are five of these castles on the border between the Ferde Territory and Girvent Forest," Celine explained. "Each one contains 2000 soldiers. With the cannons, crossbows, and bombs from the dwarves, we can manage to fend off the Delongan army."

Link looked at the castle. It felt like a defense force built solely from money. This was a good technique, and he liked it. He remembered that he hadn't developed the Magnetic Magic Island yet. No one would dare to fight him over it now. It was time to turn that island into power too.

After entering the fortress, all the soldiers who saw Celine immediately saluted with respectful expressions. It seemed that Celine had really made a name for herself.

Inside the fortress, Celine had her own room. "I'm all dirty from playing hide-and-seek from those people," she said, smiling. "I'll go wash up."

Link nodded. He prepared to go wait in the main hall with Felina, but then Celine smiled brightly and said, "Link, you're dirty too. Do you want to come?"

"My honor." Link obviously wouldn't say no.

The bath was amazing. Link wasn't a weak Magician now, and Celine's talent had continued awakening. She was now at Level-5, and because of training every day, she was fit too. They matched each other well.

Afterwards, Celine changed into dark leather armor. She looked like a lovely flower and Link was enamored. He wanted to have another round.

Celine quickly pushed him away. "I can't do it anymore. There are more important things."

Link finally gave up. They walked to the main hall in high spirits.

"Felina, I'm going to the Girvent Forest now. I'll be back soon."

"Go, go. Don't scare your girl." Felina waved her hand. Seeing Link and Celine together, she wasn't in a good mood.

Leaving the fortress again, Link took out the Nightingale Statue and summoned the two-person mount. "We'll ride this over."

"Really just the two of us?" Celine still wasn't confident. Even though she'd felt Link's power and strength earlier, it was still scary to stroll into enemy territory with just the two of them. What if they get surrounded?

"Let's go. It's getting late, and we have to get back for dinner." Link grasped Celine's thin waist and set her on the Nightmare Beast. He also climbed up and guided the mount to run towards the Girvent Forest at an average speed.

"Where are the headquarters?" Link asked.

"The River Cove Town. There are around 15,000 Dark Warriors there... Hey, why are you going there? There are many people there—all Dark Warriors and some of them undead." Celine panicked and pinched Link's arm.

Link chuckled and then wiped his smile away. "It's better when they're together. We can kill them all!"

Celine could feel his thoughts and fell quiet. After a few seconds, she asked, "Are you really sure? Their commander is a Level-8 Dark Assassin. There's also a group of 50 Battle Mages and more than 1000 Dark Griffin Knights, in addition to demons."

Link laughed. "I was worried they'd escape... Listen, someone's coming."

He could hear footsteps already. A cloud of dark aura appeared at the same time. The wind blew over a sulfuric scent. It was the characteristic smell of Fodor Flaming Demons.

Link slowed the Nightmare Beast. "The demon really does have its eyes on you. We've just entered the forest, and it's already here."

Celine didn't speak. She took out her fire gun, but Link stopped her.

"Don't worry. If it comes out, it'll die within three seconds."

Whoosh, whoosh. Wind blew through the forest, and the sulfuric scent grew heavier. He could clearly feel that the Fodor Flaming Demon was getting closer.

This continued for three minutes, and then something shocking happened. The wind suddenly stopped, and the sulfuric scent disappeared. The forest grew peaceful again.

Celine's heart tremors stopped. She blinked, confused. "I think it left. Why?"

Link smirked. "I guess it's smart so I'll let it live a bit longer. Let's continue to River Cove."

Chapter 418

Incredible Strength, a Legendary Expert!

Tap, tap, tap.

Link rode the Nightmare Beast with Celine along King's Lane, heading towards River Cove town.

King's Lane used to be filled with many people. Many of them were merchants from the South heading towards Hot Springs City. Some of them who were tired from their travels would stop by River Cove Town to take a break.

Now, however, the wide road was deserted, and there was not a single person in sight.

Link and Celine proceeded onwards. After a while, they came across several large trees. On both sides of the road, bodies hung from the tree branches swaying lightly in the wind. They looked like fruit.

This was the 13th tree they saw like this, with rotting corpses hanging from the branches. Crows with bloodshot eyes were perched on the trees, looking ravenously at the corpses. Wild dogs patrolled beneath the trees, also eyeing the corpses hungrily.

Caw, caw!

As the Nightmare Beast approached, the wild dogs retreated, barking fiercely as they did. The crows joined in the noise-making, flapping their wings and cawing loudly. It seemed like they were waiting for the dogs to rush up to attack the Nightmare Beast and the people on it, so that they would get new fresh meat.

The crows were smart.

Woof! Finally, one dog couldn't resist anymore and lunged forward.

Whoosh. Link used the Demon Slaying whip. There was a flash of red, and an instant later, the dogs, trees, and crows were engulfed in a burning flame.

As the tree burned, Link rode the Nightmare Beast off into the distance.

After another short distance, they heard horses ahead of them. Minutes later, they caught sight of a troop of black-clad riders. There were about 50 of these riders dressed in glossy, black armor. Their helmets were especially imposing, shaped like skulls.

Celine began to tremble. She whispered, "These are wild hunters; every single one of them is at least Level-5. The most dangerous thing about them is their ballistae. Each ballista has incredibly destructive power."

The leader of the black riders looked at Link and called out. "Hey, I heard that the Ferde Lord is personally coming. Is that you, young chap?"

Link eyed the person who had shouted out to him. He was at the peak of Level-6. Furthermore, Link detected a trace of dark energy within their bodies. After sensing it carefully, Link understood their origins. He asked, "Are you the followers of the Shadow Stalker?"

These riders were the equivalent of the Holy Knights in the Shadow Stalker's hall.

"Our master is indeed the Shadow Stalker! Ferde Lord, you shouldn't have come. Get ready!"

Clang. Instantly, the 50 riders raised the grey crossbows they were carrying.

"Do you have any last words?" The leader asked Link. He was in no hurry to attack.

Earlier, Flame Demon Alino had rushed back in a panic, shouting that the Ferde Lord had come and that everyone should flee. Hah! Wasn't it just two people? They had an army over 15,000 people strong. Would they be cowed by just two people? What a joke!

Seeing the 50 crossbows pointed at them, Celine asked Link anxiously, "What do we do now?"

Link patted Celine's trembling hand to console her, and said to the riders, "You guys talk too much."

The moment he was done speaking, there was a vibration in the air. Suddenly, the

black riders were caught in a Spatial Sphere. It was Link's Spatial Shackles. This time, he didn't use many Dragon Power points, only about 200.

Against Level-6 opponents and below, 200 Dragon Power points were more than enough.

The result was that these riders couldn't move an inch. They looked exactly like statues. The only one who seemed to be able to resist it was the leader, the follower of the Shadow Stalker. Inside his body, the dark energy was vibrating, as though he was preparing to use some divine skill that the Shadow Stalker had imbued him with.

Divine power could indeed break through Link's Spatial Shackles. Unfortunately, this man was far too slow.

Even if you possessed an incredible weapon, if you moved as slowly as a snail, you would only be crushed to death in the end.

The crystal red-like silk appeared and struck towards the riders who were arranged neatly in rows.

Smack! Boom! The whip struck them, and the sound of many small explosions occurred together. These successive explosions lasted for about three minutes, sounding like beans popping in a pan. Soon after, the 50 riders were transformed into a bloody mist. Not even their corpses were left behind.

"Disperse," Link said, using his spatial energy to clear out a path. Two invisible forces seemed to appear out of nowhere, pushing the bloody mist apart and forming a clear path through it.

Link directed the Nightmare Beast to continue walking towards River Cove Town.

He did not mind taking his time, because he wanted the enemy to have enough time to gather their strength, so he could destroy them in one shot. He also wasn't afraid that the enemy would take the chance to escape either. Any commander would first test out the enemy's strength before choosing to turn tail and escape.

Behind him, Celine was speechless. Before Link left for the North, she knew that Link was powerful, but at that time, she could still gauge Link's power. Now, Link's strength seemed to possess an unfathomable depth that she could not figure out.

Soon, they could see the inn of River Cove Town in the distance.

Link felt a little nostalgic. Long ago, he had spent his days here writing his thesis on space and learning magic. Those days were so carefree and peaceful.

Screech! From high in the sky came the calls of Griffins as over a thousand Dark Griffin Knights flew towards Link, blotting out the sky in a sea of black.

In the town, countless soldiers streamed out, so many that they were literally uncountable.

Twang, twang, twang! The sound of bowstrings being released reverberated through the air as a horde of arrows rained down on Link.

Finally, one Warrior clad completely in a skeletal-like armor, and a dark aura rushed out of the sea of enemies. He shouted, "Kill him! He's only one person!"

Link did not guess wrong. The enemy did not choose to escape. Rather, they chose to gather their strength and fight. Since that was the case, Link was happy to let them all die here.

Celine warned Link, "That's the commander. Over there! The Magicians have started their spellcasting!"

Link nodded. He pointed his wand forward and said softly, "Spatial Spell: Gravity Depression!"

This spell immediately consumed 7000 Dragon Power points. That was 70% of Link's total Dragon Power points. A clear transparent ball flew out of the tip of his wand and landed on the ground in front of him.

Whoosh! Suddenly, there was a depression in the ground, forming a crater about 5000 square feet wide.

5000 square feet was Link's limit for spatial spells. Within this distance, gravity was increased by a hundredfold!

"Ahhh!"

Crack!

That was the sound of bones breaking. It first came from the Magicians. Most of them were physically very weak. Once gravity was increased by a hundredfold, their bodies became so heavy that they could not withstand the weight. Instantly, they collapsed and were crushed to death!

The next to fall were the Griffins. They were initially about 300 feet in the air. Falling from that height at a hundred times the normal gravity rate, the Warriors on their backs were immediately crushed into a meat paste.

The rest of the Warriors and demons were also not spared. Everyone that was Level-7 and below immediately collapsed to the ground, their bones cracked and their muscles torn. Their brains had by now dissolved into a gel-like fluid.

The trees and buildings around them, within an area of 5000 square feet, were also reduced to rubble.

This gravitational spell's effect lasted for five seconds.

Five seconds later, Link stopped the spell. The whole of River Cove Town was now quiet. Amidst all the blood and gore, a single Warrior clad in black was kneeling on the ground, supporting himself with his sword.

Unexpectedly, he was still alive, but his legs were already broken. They could not handle his increased weight.

He looked fearfully at Link, and his body trembled uncontrollably.

From far away, there were a few moans and groans. Link looked over and discovered the Fodor Flaming Demon. Since the demon was larger, he felt the effects of the gravitational spell even more. All his bones were broken by now, and he was sprawled on the floor, trying to edge away from Link.

"Trying to escape?" Link asked. He pointed his wand at the demon, and a Vector spell was cast. Under the influence of the Vector spell, the demon flew back towards Link.

Just before the demon reached Link, his body was caught in a Spatial Shackles spell, trapping the demon in a small space nine feet in front of the Nightmare Beast.

"Dear, please do the honors," Link said to Celine.

"Sure," Celine responded. She drew her large musket and aimed it in-between the Fodor Flaming Demon's brows. Slowly, she applied pressure onto the musket trigger. BOOM! A bullet shot out of the musket and pierced right through the demon's brain.

The flaming demon died just like that.

In the end, only the commander was left alive. Far away, there were still a few lucky survivors who did not get caught in the gravitational spell. That didn't matter. They had no strength left to fight anyway.

Link could feel that his attack earlier had killed about 13,000 people by crushing them to death.

The commander struggled to get up from the ground, but just as he moved, Link fired a Spatial Shackles spell towards the commander, locking the commander to the ground.

Tap, tap, tap. The Nightmare Beast trotted forward.

Link said to the commander, "After you die, pass this message to Morpheus: He is destined to fail." The Nightmare Beast reached the commander just as Link had finished speaking. It continued trotting forward, trampling directly onto the commander's head. The commander died instantly.

Shadow Stalker Morpheus was a Level-19 Legendary expert and was trying to become a god. This was the truth. However, his physical body had already deteriorated and died. If Morpheus failed to become a god, he would instead die forever. This was an ironclad law, not just in Firuman, but in other places throughout the Void as well.

Therefore, although Morpheus was very strong, there was still a limit to his strength. Most importantly, Morpheus wasn't able to move around himself and could only rely on souls to communicate with his followers.

Therefore, Link was not afraid of him.

Link continued walking slowly towards River Cove Town.

After another few hundred feet, he found other black-clad Warriors that had luckily survived. There weren't many of them, just barely over 30. They weren't strong either, the highest of them only having Level-3 strength. The moment they saw Link, they

started retreating in a panic. Even as they retreated, some of them fell over and started crawling backwards on all fours. This was the extent of their fear.

Link looked at them with scorn but chose not to do anything. He said, "Get lost. Go back to Delonga and tell the Delongan King that he will die soon."

The Warriors didn't dare to believe Link when he said that he would spare them. However, after realizing that he had not made any move to attack, they slowly climbed to their feet. Seeing that they were safe, they immediately took off running.

River Cove Town descended into a deathly silence.

After a long pause, Celine asked, "Is this the strength of the Legendary?"

Link urged the Nightmare Beast forward as he replied Celine. "This was a spell I discovered recently. I'm willing to bet that by the time the news reaches the Delongan King, he will immediately choose to kill himself."

This was the reason why Link had let the soldiers leave. He wanted them to spread fear among the South. It was not enough to let one or two go, but with thirty people spreading the word of how Link had obliterated the army with a single blow, his reputation would grow, and people would think twice before messing with him.

On the way back, Link quickened his pace. Half an hour later, they were back at the fortress. Looking at the sky, it was just beginning to turn dark. It was about 5 pm in the evening.

Link merrily said, "My dear, we'll have some good dreams tonight."

...

In River Cove Town

Not long after Link took his leave, a hand reached out from amidst the rubble that used to be the River Cove Town inn. It grasped around, clearing rocks and rubble, trying to claw its way out. Finally, a black robed person crawled out from the rubble.

"Whew..." He sat on the ground, completely drained of energy, and looked at the blue sky above the Girvent Forest. After catching his breath, he got back up and knelt down on the ground, clasping both hands against his chest. In a quiet voice, he prayed, "Oh

Master of the Shadows, my Lord, the Ferde Lord has Legendary-level strength now. He has destroyed our plans!"

After a moment, he heard a reply in his head. "Go back to the South and bring everything back with you. Wait patiently. There are many horrifying things happening in the world now. Let us use this chance to have them help us deal with the Ferde Lord."

"Yes, Master."

The black robed man thus responded, and he began to limp his way back towards the South.

Chapter 419

The Duke's Nightmare

Whoosh, whoosh.

The wind whistled in Duke Abel's ears. He found himself walking in a dark forest. The smell of rotting corpses floated through the air. Every corner seemed to contain eyes that were staring at him.

"Come, come."

A light female voice would appear every now and then. Like a mother calling to her son, Duke Abel would walk involuntarily towards the source of the voice.

Whizz! An arrow suddenly flew at him. He dodged instinctively, and the arrow scraped past his face, leaving a deep gash and taking away some of his beard.

His heart pounded at the brush with death.

"Kill! Ah!" Cling, clang.

There was a chaotic commotion up ahead. There were screams, pained cries, and clanging of weapons. They traveled over, and Duke Abel was shocked. He sped forward.

He moved past a big tree and climbed onto a boulder blocking the way. Everything became wide open; a big field appeared before him. On the field, the demons and humans were fighting intensely... No, it wasn't a fight. It was a massacre; the demons were massacring the humans.

Duke Abel saw a Fodor Flaming Demon grab a human and bite off his head. He saw two Fodor Flaming Demons grab a soldier's head and legs and rip him apart in the air.

He also saw Kanorse, that powerful human Warrior, covered in blood. He killed many demons but was exhausted. A succubus walked over and whipped him, sending him to the ground.

The succubus didn't stop whipping. Every strike peeled away a lot of flesh until finally, Kanorse was turned into a white skeleton. In the last moment, Duke Abel saw Kanorse turn his head. He reached out to the duke, staring imploringly. "Sir, save me."

Duke Abel's heart shook. Kanorse was his beloved general. How could he do nothing?

With a clang, he unsheathed his sword and rushed over. But then, a low-level demon charged. It slapped him to the ground with a claw and stepped on his head, cackling.

"You call yourself a commander with that strength? You're nothing!"

"Hahaha, you're nothing!"

"You're trash! A failure!"

In a daze, Duke Abel saw the demons stop. They walked over, surrounding him and staring with mockery and disdain.

"Kill him!" a voice rang out.

Duke Abel felt his head get hit. His vision went black, and his heart palpitated.

"Ah!!!" Duke Abel shot up in bed. The magic light beside him shone dimly with faint yellow light. He was surrounded by his familiar room.

It was a dream. Duke Abel let out a sigh. He touched his lower back; it was soaked with cold sweat.

Even though it was a dream, the powerlessness was still in his heart. The dream had been so realistic. Even after a long while, he was still shrouded by the listless feeling.

Reaching out his hands, Abel studied it. There were some calluses on it, some from holding a pen and some from holding a sword. They were all thin.

Martial arts? Power? Abel sighed deeply. It wasn't that he didn't want to be strong. When he was young, he'd trained seriously for five years. Unfortunately, he didn't have the talent.

Pushing the blankets aside, Duke Abel walked to the window. He stared at the fortress.

It was past midnight now but a clear moon hung in the sky, and there were torches all around the fortress. The vision was quite clear. From the castle, he could see that the opening in the first layer of walls had already been filled with sand and reinforced with magic. The bodies scattered throughout had been collected and burned.

From here, he could see the small mountain of ashes on the flatland outside the fortress.

Duke Abel kept staring in a daze. He seemed to see the fight from that night. Slowly, the scene melded with his dream. He once again saw that massacre and saw Kanorse, who had turned into a skeleton, reaching out to him.

Save me!

You're trash!

"Ah!" Duke Abel shook his head violently, escaping from the illusions.

If the demons return, what can we do to stop them? Link appeared in Duke Abel's mind. Master Link might be able to stop them, but he's only one person... What if he's not here? What if the demons implement a surprise attack while he's not here?

Collapsing to the ground, Duke Abel covered his face and sat in silence.

If possible, he wanted power. He wanted to be as fearless as Link and wanted to become a respected god of war like Kanorse.

But he couldn't.

He became the commander because of his surname. He carefully maintained the balance within the army and had to guard against his elder brother's suspicions.

He was so tired.

If I'm powerful, I won't be so helpless. I'll even... even become the king of Norton. Ah, whatever. I'm just fantasizing.

Duke Abel shook his head. His cold sweat had dried, and he went back to bed.

He had insomnia that night.

The next day, Duke Abel was just as busy as before. He had to repair the fortress, hand out the rewards for the demons in the Black Forest, take care of military matters, enlist new soldiers, organize resources, and much more. Working from day to night, he was entirely exhausted.

At night, he went to rest. He fell asleep as soon as he laid down.

"Come, come." That motherly voice appeared again. The same dreamscape appeared again... It was another sleepless night.

For the next few days, Duke Abel kept repeating this dream. He could only watch as his soldiers were slaughtered. He couldn't do anything.

Why do I keep having this dream? Duke Abel was starting to fear nighttime. He hated this helpless feeling.

But night always fell.

This time, Duke Abel laid in bed with his eyes wide open. He was exhausted, but he was too scared to close his eyes. He kept them open, staring at the magic light.

He feared falling into that dreamscape again.

Suddenly, there was a soft clack. His head spun around, but he saw nothing. Just as he thought he was hallucinating from fatigue, a soft voice said, "Do you want power?"

"Who is that?" Duke Abel turned and saw a shadow appear in his bedroom. At the same time, he smelled something fragrant.

When he was young, he often frequented Hot Springs City and had his share of merry days. He knew at a whiff that this was the natural fragrance of a woman.

It smelled great. Duke Abel subconsciously sniffed and lowered his guard. No matter what, this smell couldn't be from a demon. However, anyone who appeared in his room late at night couldn't be anyone good.

"Who are you?" he asked. At the same time, he touched his sword's hilt. At any sign of trouble, he would unsheathe it.

"No need to be so nervous, duke." The shadow shook her head. Her voice was gentle

and lovely.

Duke Abel wasn't naive though. He wouldn't be tricked with such basic techniques. "Get straight to the point and reveal your motive!" he growled.

As soon as he finished, milky white light shone from the woman's body. The starry light filled the entire room. A few seconds later, golden wings sprouted from the woman's back.

"You're an angel?" Duke Abel wasn't ignorant. He recognized her immediately from the sight.

The woman didn't reply. She walked over, body as soft as a snake until she arrived beside Duke Abel. She lowered herself and stared at the duke with slightly sharp eyes. "Duke," she murmured, "a commander bearing the fate of the human race shouldn't be powerless. Otherwise, your nightmare will come true."

"Did you bring that dream?" Duke Abel suddenly realized.

The angel looked at him sympathetically. "No, that is a scene from the future. One day in the future, the demons will return."

"We have a Legendary Magician..."

"No, he is not enough. Nozama, Lord of the Deep, is much more powerful than him. You are the commander... Abel, are you willing to be responsible for this future?"

"I..." Duke Abel's gut feeling said something was wrong, but the golden light, the beautiful woman, and the glamorous holy wings had to be real. The scenes from his dream appeared again. In a daze, he nodded. "I am willing, of course, but I don't have the power."

"God will bless you with power, just as he blesses his priests. Open your heart and accept him," the angel said gently. A Holy Grail appeared in her hands. It was identical to the Holy Grail he'd seen before, and it contained glowing milky liquid.

"Drink it. Once you drink it, you will possess superhuman strength."

Duke Abel accepted it. He tasted it and felt the warmth in the liquid. It was only a bit, but once in his mouth, all his fatigue melted away. He became spirited.

All his doubts disappeared, and he gulped down the liquid. The liquid entered his stomach. He could feel his body fill with indescribable power. It was like a fire burning in his gut. It flowed throughout his body. He felt like he could destroy everything.

He looked up at the angel. She was retreating slowly, her body blurring. Her voice came in the air. "Duke, treasure God's blessing and save humanity, destroy the demons... Remember your duties!"

Duke Abel took a deep breath. He rose and saluted seriously towards the fading light. "I will not forget my duty. I will rid the continent of darkness and destroy anyone who tries to stop me!"

There was a giggle in the air. Then after a while, the gold light disappeared. The room went back to normal.

If not for the power running through his veins, Duke Abel would think it was another dream. Thinking of his power, he looked at his hands again. With a thought, dark red aura became visible in his hands.

Why is it dark red? Shouldn't it be gold... Whatever, the power is real, and that's all that matters!

Duke Abel's suspicions only lasted for a second before the joy of becoming powerful took over. He thought of his duty.

Yes, the demons. Destroy the demons. I must destroy all the demons in the Black Forest—no, not just the Black Forest. All demons in Firuman are my enemy. I will destroy all darkness. God, I will not disappoint you!

After that, Abel quickly thought of his brother, King Leon. Leon is trash. He was just born a few years before me, and he ended up king. No, I cannot resign to this fate!

Chapter 420

A New Spell: Despair (1)

Link's Mage Tower

Ding! There was a soft sound, and a blue crystal gem appeared in Link's hand. This was a Level-10 Legendary Replenishment Crystal. It was the reward Link received after completing the mission of protecting the Orida Fortress.

Other than that, he also had 800 Omni Points now. He didn't need it now, so he just put them to the side.

Link had planned on using the Replenishment Crystal to recharge the Dragon King's Fury sword. Now, he realized the crystal's power was less than he'd expected. It couldn't do much for the Dragon King's Fury sword, so Link decided to give it to Alloa, the Maiden of Truth.

Lately, Alloa was always in Link's Mage Tower. She was full of magical knowledge, but she didn't have any power. In the Mage Tower, she was just an ordinary book administrator.

Obviously, she wasn't satisfied. A while after Link returned, Alloa had approached him. Other than giving him the notes she had calculated recently, she had also given him a sketch for an enchantment. The magic gear drawn on it was called a "spell-casting circlet."

She had explained, "It can help me gain the ability to cast spells. I can't fight, but it can help me with enchantments and alchemy."

Link was naturally happy to help.

Actually, he was preparing to return Vance's favor and make him a flesh magic puppet. This was really troublesome though. It was all repetitive work without anything innovative. Link didn't want to do it, but now, he had a powerful helper who volunteered herself. He would obviously use her.

The spell-casting circlet was simple. Link completed it in half a day.

After finishing, Link snapped the Replenishment Crystal into the circlet. The light purple circlet made of khorium and thorium flashed. The runes lit up with a blue glow.

Alloa put it on her head and shivered. She closed her eyes to feel it carefully. After a few seconds, her hand moved suddenly. A semi-transparent modification force field appeared on her hand.

Link could see that it was a Level-4 Shattering Force Field. In the enchantment field, it was already quite advanced. However, Alloa took six seconds to cast this spell. She was too slow.

After casting the spell, Alloa opened her eyes and smiled faintly. "The Mana output is quite steady, and it has enough power too, enough for 235 Shattering Force Fields. After I practice more, my manipulation will improve greatly."

Link was quite satisfied, but he was surprised that a Replenishment Crystal could only cast 235 Shattering Force Fields. This was too little and most likely insufficient.

He took out a translucent Replenishment Crystal. This looked the same as the spell-casting circlet, but it didn't have any replenishment abilities. The material was of lower quality too. It was just a regular Epic crystal.

Link inserted Dragon Power, and ten seconds later, the crystal turned red. It looked like a piece of flawless, red agate.

"Try this one," Link said. The Replenishment Crystal from the system reward would be used up at some point. A replacement was needed. As of now, Link's Legendary Dragon Power was the best.

Alloa nodded. She took off the circlet and easily popped out the blue crystal. Then she snapped the new red crystal in. Putting the circlet back over her head, she cast another spell. Perhaps she was used to it now. This time, it took four seconds to complete the Shattering Force Field.

She thought carefully about the difference. "The power is steady and easier to control than the blue crystal. This is enough for 257 Shattering Force Fields."

"Huh? It increased?" Link was confused.

"The blue crystal is very powerful, but it's more agitated. I can't control it all and waste at least 90% of energy while casting spells. Your power feels more introverted and gentle. I waste less than 10%."

"I see. In that case, I'll drive out the power inside the blue crystal and recharge it."

Driving out the power was quite simple. He would just use it to charge the Dragon King's Fury sword. Link put the crystal into the sword's hilt.

As soon as it touched, the crystal started glowing. Then, the sword buzzed and shreds of blue light poured into the sword, causing the runes to flow.

Ding! Ding! Ding! Ding!

Crisp sounds came from the sword as it reorganized. Rings of dense dragon scales opened and closed from the sword's tip to the hilt. Finally, there was another ding and red smoky light shot from the eyes of the two dragons on the hilt.

Link checked the sword's profile. Some changes had occurred.

Dragon King's Fury—Burning Wrath Flames—Silent World

Legendary Level-12

Status: Semi-sealed

Current Unsealing Progress: 13%

Effect 1: Input 1200 Flawless Dragon Power Points to activate the Dragon King's Fury. In this state, the spellcaster's power multiplies by 12 and speed multiplies by six for two seconds.

Effect 2: All spells' strength increases by 750%.

Effect 3: Boundless Sharpness. The blade is sharp enough to cut through any solid object and even spells!

Effect 4: All attacks can activate the ranged attack effect. The attack's range is 885 feet; its power is 10% of the player's attack.

(Note: Only the strongest have the right to pick me up!)

Its properties were about ten percent more powerful than before. That was not bad.

After charging the sword, the blue crystal in Link's hand became colorless. It was a very rare Replenishment Crystal of high quality. Link began adding Dragon Power into it.

This time, he could feel that the crystal was like a bottomless pit. He kept adding Dragon Power until he ran out but the crystal still wasn't full.

He rested for a bit before continuing. After putting in 13000 Dragon Power points, the crystal finally turned red.

Alloa took it and tried it. Then she said, "The power inside this crystal is enough to cast more than 1,600 Level-4 Shattering Force Fields. I can use it without worries."

"That's great." Link chuckled. "I helped you so now you have to help me." He took out a thick scroll with a flourish. "Look, this is a flesh magic puppet that I designed. The materials are over there, all ready. The specific work is up to you. During this, I'll look at your notes."

Alloa slapped her forehead, feeling speechless. "I was wondering why you were so willing to help and even pushed aside other tasks to make this circlet for me. You were waiting for this. Alright, I'll do it."

She looked over the design. A few minutes later, she nodded. "This is an interesting magic puppet and has many theories that I don't know about. After completing it, I'll become an expert at controlling the spell-casting circlet."

Alloa was a very direct person. Since she decided to do it, she didn't waste any time and got right to it.

Successfully finishing this, Link was relieved.

He didn't waste time either. Taking Alloa's results from earlier, he walked to the window to read carefully.

The foundation of Alloa's calculations was basically the same as Link's. One part was the data for divine gear fusion. The other was Link's spatial thesis. However, they were

different people and therefore had different ways of thinking. Their calculations were naturally different as well.

Link took out his own notes to compare. He felt that there was a shining mountain of gold before his eyes. All he had to do was pick up his shovel and dig.

What else was there to say?

He immediately submerged himself in it. The different perspective and thoughts quickly inspired Link. With the support from the Dragon Power, he was able to keep up his extremely focused state. His hand flew across the scroll as he calculated.

A day passed in the blink of an eye. Link's spatial thesis developed greatly. When he'd worked with the Red Dragon Queen, he had almost reached the limit, but now, he'd progressed further.

However, he didn't forget about eating and sleeping this time. Seven hours later, he set down the scroll. Letting out a long breath, he stopped voluntarily.

He turned to look at Alloa. Since she was immortal, she didn't feel fatigued at all and was still focused on the magic puppet. Link didn't disturb her and left the enchantment room.

It was only four in the afternoon. Scorched City was still very lively. Link walked to the window and looked to the shooting range in the distance. Lannie and Celine were together. The Yabba seemed to be having an enthusiastic discussion about shooting techniques with Celine.

Link smiled when he saw this. After a moment, he returned to the enchantment room and started constructing modification parts for Celine's fire gun.

At night, Link finally returned to the room and had a heated moment with Celine before going to sleep together. The next day, they busied with their own tasks.

Because he had upgraded to the Legendary level, he'd caused a big commotion throughout the entire continent, especially with the Magicians. Countless idealistic Magicians from all over hurried over to Ferde.

They all hoped to get advice from a Legendary Magician. Even if they couldn't become a student, it would be worth it to just hear some words. Of course, traveling took time,

and they hadn't arrived yet. Link wasn't affected yet. For now, these days were very peaceful.

It was the happiest time since he'd come to Ferde.

Ten days later, Alloa's magic puppet was close to finishing. She started with the ending work. Link's spatial thesis had become completely different as well.

During this time, Alloa would come over occasionally. After looking, she always stared at Link with an odd expression as if he was a strange creature.

She came over again now, quietly standing behind Link. He was calculating a critical step at the moment. After a while, he suddenly wrote down a clean Mana structure. Letting out a long breath, he put his pen down.

All these days' effort finally came to fruition. He had created an entirely new spatial spell. It was practically a monster.

Alloa's voice came from behind him. "Link, I'm regretting more and more about giving up my power to become immortal. I lost the chance to personally experience this wisdom!"

Link chuckled. "Anything is possible. Even being immortal can be reversed. You contributed the most help for me to be able to create this spell. A lot of inspiration came from your thesis so how about you name the spell?"

"Really?" Alloa asked happily.

"Really."

"Then call it... Despair."

Chapter 421

A New Spell: Despair (2)

When Alloa said the spell's name, the game system flashed a message across Link's vision.

Despair

Level-10 Legendary Spell

Supplementary-Attack Magic

Cost: 500 points

Largest Range: 3000 feet

Effect: Whenever Despair is activated, a Folded Spatial Sphere will appear within the spell-caster's location. Through the sphere, the spell-caster's attacks can undergo a dimensional change. The range can be up to 1000 feet and can change up to three times.

(Note: As far as the eye can see, all will become the land of despair!)

This spell wasn't only the crystallization of extreme intelligence. It was more of a type of combative art. With this spell, all of Link's spells could be reinforced. The range of his attacks would increase greatly. His techniques and methods would multiply as well. No one could anticipate his moves.

Another message flashed past his mind.

Player created a Level-10 Legendary spell. Omni Points +200

This was great. Now, he had accumulated 1000 Omni Points. Link was very happy having completed this spell. He immediately started testing its power.

Using his mind, a transparent 20-centimeter-wide ball appeared at the tip of the

Dragon King's Fury sword. It was extremely transparent and contained a light black whirlpool that kept spinning. Strangely enough, no matter where one stood, the whirlpool seemed to always be facing them.

Link stabbed at the Despair Ball. Half of the sword buried inside it and only the lower half was out in the open. At the same time, another of the same ball appeared 30 feet away. The Dragon King's Fury sword's tip that had disappeared now reappeared in that ball.

"Despair!"

Another ball appeared above the tip of the sword. He stabbed the sword, and it disappeared again.

At the same time, another small ball appeared beside Link. The sword's tip pierced through, only two feet away from Link's forehead. So now, the sword hilt was in Link's hand, the body was 30 feet away, and the tip had turned back to point at Link.

At a glance, it seemed that the sword had been cut into three parts by the balls. In reality, it was still intact. It had just gone through spatial folding in the small Despair Balls.

This was only a casual application of the Despair spell but already showed how terrifying it was.

With this spell, Link could attack from any direction. To block his attack, the enemy had to instantaneously construct a spatial barrier. Otherwise, even if they were surrounded by force barriers, if they couldn't disrupt space, Link could stab directly inside their shield and kill them with one move!

Alloa studied the small ball and couldn't help but compliment, "The structure is very stable and extremely difficult to defend against. It has good crash protection mechanisms too. This way, no one will be your match."

Link put his sword away and canceled the Despair Balls. Chuckling, he said, "This spell can give me an absolute advantage in a one-on-one fight. But if there are more enemies, I still have to run."

Despite his words, he was still very happy. Turning to look at the enchantment table, he saw a lifelike body already lying on it. "Done already?" he asked with a smile.

"Almost done. There are still some details to perfect... You know, I'm not that familiar with the male body."

With that, Link understood. He walked to the table and studied the magic puppet.

According to Waynes' request, the magic puppet was made to look like a reliable and slightly weathered middle-aged man. It was too annoying to implant body hair, so the magic puppet was bald and had a hairless body. Many subtle or useless details, such as the texture in the skin, belly button and more, had all been glossed over. As for the male body part, it was there. Alloa had even made it extremely grand.

Seeing this, Link chuckled. "Waynes will definitely thank you."

Alloa shrugged. "Maybe. Dark Elves are all small. I don't really like them."

Link continued investigating. This time, instead of looking at the outside, he studied the inner details. After checking, he was very satisfied. "There are no big problems, but some of the sensory runes should be more concentrated, such as the fingertips, tongue, and lips. This will greatly improve the user experience."

He made revisions as he spoke.

Link was a man, so he obviously knew the characteristics of a male body. His thought process was much faster than before, so his enchantment progressed quickly.

One hour later, he'd perfected all the details of this flesh magic puppet. In the end, he still not satisfied. His perfectionist habits kicked in, and so he decided to add in all the useless details. He even created skin with an extremely realistic texture.

Of course, he still ignored the body hair. It was too complicated and not needed at all.

After he fixed everything, Alloa looked at it and shrugged. "Now, it looks no different from a real body. He will definitely thank you."

"Haha, I owe him."

At the end, Link specially created a spatial ring and put the magic puppet inside. He also put in some clothes and said, "Alloa, I'm going to go find him now. My notes are on the table. You can continue studying."

Hearing this, Alloa's eyes brightened. "Of course. I can't wait."

Link took the spatial ring and left the Mage Tower. He was a lord now and had a high status. If people recognized him outside, there would be a lot of bowing. It was troublesome. If commoners saw him, he would probably get surrounded too. Therefore, after walking down the corridor for a while, Link used a Dimensional Jump.

White light flashed, and he appeared on the roof of some house thousands of feet away. After half a second, there was another flash, and he was outside the city.

Here, he closed his eyes. He tilted his head up and sniffed. A few seconds later, Link felt a familiar scent coming from the northwest.

Still in the same place? Link hurried over to the seaside cave.

He could sense Waynes' existence because Link was highly sensitive but also because Waynes didn't purposely hide his strength. Otherwise, Link wouldn't be able to feel anything from this distance no matter how sensitive he was.

The suburbs of Ferde were now all farmland. He would see villages every now and then. To avoid freaking out the farmers, Link would choose to go through the most remote place. If he couldn't avoid it, he would use a Dimensional Jump.

Scorched Ridge wasn't far from the sea. Link arrived at the cave a bit more than ten minutes later.

He looked left and right but couldn't find Waynes. After sensing his aura, Link walked to a patch of sand before the cave. He kicked the sand around and revealed a white skeletal head.

"Old guy, wake up," Link teased.

"Let me sleep a bit more." Waynes didn't move.

"I brought a gift for you." Link took out the spatial ring.

The sand moved aside, and a bony hand reached out. "Let me see."

Link handed the spatial ring over, gently putting it over the skeletal finger.

The hand retracted. After around five seconds, there was a whoosh. Waynes shot up. "You finished it!" His voice was always monotone, but there was a slight tremor now.

Link chuckled. "Why don't you try it?"

"Of course. I've waited for so long!" Waynes "hopped" out of the sand. As he walked to the cave, he did a skeletal dance.

Around three minutes later, a bald, middle-aged man stumbled out of the cave. Not caring at all that he was nude, he came to the beach and took a deep breath. "Ah, the smell of the ocean wind."

Then he ran clumsily to the sea. He took in a mouthful of seawater and then spat it out. "The bitter seawater. I haven't tasted it in so long."

After that, he sat on the ground. Ignoring Link's presence, he started masturbating. After a while, he looked up at Link. "Not bad. It's much better than what I had before... I want to find a girl now."

It was understandable. "Put on your clothes, and we'll go walk around the pier."

"No problem."

Waynes threw on his clothes and stood up. He and Link walked towards the busy pier in the near distance.

At first, Waynes wasn't used to the body and walked very slowly. After a couple hundred feet, he became familiar with it and didn't act any differently from the others.

They chatted on the road.

"I heard the workers say that you've become a Legendary Magician. I didn't believe it, but now I see it's true. Your power is a bit strange. It's like a dragon's."

Link chuckled. "It is Dragon Power indeed, and I got it from a pure coincidence. What about you? I see that you've become stronger too."

Waynes had been at Level-7, but now, his Mana had reached Level-8. He nodded, but there was no joy in his face. "This isn't a good thing," he muttered. "I'm afraid something has happened to Firuman."

Waynes had been alive for more than 1000 years. No one was more knowledgeable than him, and he instantly felt something wrong.

Link didn't hold anything back. He recounted everything that had happened in the Dragon Valley and Golden Plains. At the end, he said, "This was the scheme of an exiled god. According to him, if the crack continues expanding, Firuman won't exist in 20 years."

"This is a big problem." Waynes tsked. Looking at Link, he asked, "Then you should've received the Emerald Circle's invitation, right?"

"Yes. I'll go to the Dragon Valley in half a month."

"That's good. There have been many similar disasters throughout history, but the Emerald Circle solved it all. It should be the same this time... Ah, my life has only just begun. I don't want to just live for 20 more years."

The two quickly arrived at the pier. It had transformed completely, with many buildings extending towards the Scorched City. After a few more years, it would be connected to the city.

Business was flourishing here as well. There were inns, restaurants, brothels, casinos, and much more. Merchants, adventurers, and tourists from all over the world walked to and fro, converging in the pier. One could see all races on the streets.

They found a classy restaurant called Fresh and Beautiful Seafood, and they walked in.

"Test the tongue I specifically improved for you. It can taste all the delicacies in the world."

"I'm already hungry at the smell." Waynes laughed heartily.

The two sat down at a window seat. Link was prepared to call the server over, but Waynes suddenly grasped his hand.

"What's wrong?" Link flinched.

"Look at that guy. Don't look too hard. Just glance." Waynes moved his lips towards somewhere in the restaurant.

Link looked over. He saw a young man sitting there, chatting with a beautiful girl. The man was quite handsome, but he didn't have any powerful aura. He was probably just a regular rich guy.

The only characteristic was the ring on his finger. It seemed wrong, but he couldn't tell what exactly was wrong.

Looking away, Link asked Waynes quietly, "What's wrong?"

"I'm not sure. It's just a guess," Waynes replied in a low voice. "Look at his ring. I saw it 800 years ago. At that time, it belonged to a Legendary High Elf Magician."

Chapter 422

All Experts in Love

In order to not seem strange, Link ordered some food from the server.

This place was quite far from Scorched City, and he'd cast an Invisibility spell on his Assassin's Robe. He wasn't that attractive either, so no one recognized him.

While waiting for his food, Link snapped his fingers and activated a small-scale Soundproof Barrier.

Vance started introducing the young man's ring. "It's a bit far, and I can't tell if it's a replica or the real thing. Eight hundred years ago, this ring was called 'Gewell's Hidden Seal.' It was used for disguises. Not only could it completely cover one's aura, but it could also replicate someone else's Mana aura."

"Why did he make that ring?" Link asked curiously. "To be a thief?"

Vance nodded. "Yes."

Link arched an eyebrow. "Please explain." It was interesting for a Legendary Magician to become a thief.

"Apparently, Magician Gewell made a bet with his friend that he could sneak into the Dragon Valley and steal something from the Red Dragon Queen's bedroom. Then he made this Hidden Seal and did it. More importantly, he actually succeeded. The dragons were obviously furious, thinking that Gewell had humiliated their queen. To resolve this, the High Elf Queen personally apologized."

A server brought some alcohol over. Vance quickly poured a cup for him and gulped it down. He sighed in satisfaction. "This is the taste of life."

Link's interest was piqued. He continued to ask, "What exactly did Gewell steal?"

"I don't know, but it was a big event. I was living in the underground palace by the sea and saw a 200-foot-long dragon fly towards the Isle of Dawn with my own eyes. Tsk,

Gewell was even imprisoned by the High Elf Queen for ten years because of this. The queen sold his Hidden Seal too. I saw it on the black market once and made a note of it."

Link grew curious about the young man too. He wanted to know if the man's ring was real or not. If it was fake, there would be no problem. But if it was real, he was definitely in Ferde for a reason.

He couldn't alarm the man because he didn't know how powerful someone with a Legendary ring could be.

Thinking for a bit, Link reached out and formed a circle with his thumb and forefinger. He guided his power out and the light between his fingers distorted. Link glanced at his fingers. The young man's image appeared in it.

His movement was hidden, and no power waves appeared. Even Vance, sitting across from him, didn't notice anything. This was a small achievement Link made after creating the spell Despair.

In the image, the young man was also waiting for the server to bring the food. He seemed to be telling a joke, making the girl giggle. After a while, Link didn't find anything interesting and canceled the spell for now.

The server brought over the food just then. It was a tasty cuttlefish broth. Vance took in the smell and sighed deeply. "It's been so many years. I must eat well today." He spooned the milky broth and sipped before sighing again. "My tongue is going to melt. This is the greatest enjoyment of life."

Hearing this, Link smiled. He knew that Vance didn't have any money, so he pushed over a bulging pouch. "Here. The money inside is enough for you to live well for a few days. If you're interested, you can come to my Mage Tower after that."

"Heh, you know me well." Vance drank another mouthful and accepted the gold coins. "I'll help you."

With that, he stood up.

"What are you doing?" Link didn't understand.

Vance smirked. Without explaining, he walked towards that young man. When he got

there, he smiled at the girl across from the handsome young man and asked, "Miss, may I enjoy dinner with you?"

"Hey, what are you doing?" The young man arched an eyebrow.

Vance ignored him and continued looking intently at the girl. His clothes were prepared by Link. Though subtle, the material was expensive black velvet and clearly worn by the upper class. His temperament was mature and reliable. It was extremely effective with the ladies.

As expected, not only was the girl not upset, she even looked interested. "But I don't know you," she said.

Vance smiled. He suddenly extended the hand that had been behind his back. There was a pure gold rose in his hand now. "My name is Vance. What is your name, miss?"

He was a master at enchantments, around the same level as Link. The rose he created was realistic and beautiful. It instantly mesmerized the girl.

"Oh, my name is Anna." The girl kept staring at the rose. Not only was it beautiful, but it was also pure gold.

"Then, Anna, now we know each other. May I have the honor of inviting you to dinner with me?"

"Umm..." She looked to the young man with some hesitation. But the hesitation only lasted three seconds before she smiled and said, "Okay."

The young man couldn't believe this. "Hey, Anna, how can you do this?"

Anna sighed sadly. "Borote, we only met by coincidence. Now, I'm more interested in this gentleman."

No man could stand having his girl get taken away. With a whoosh, the man named Borote shot up and glared at Vance. "Hey, old man, you're pushing it."

Vance shook his head. "No, no, this is Anna's own choice. I respect her choice. If she isn't willing, I won't force her." As he spoke, he handed the rose to Anna and smiled. "This is for you, beauty."

The girl smiled sweetly. "Thank you."

Vance reached out, and she naturally hooked her arm around his. They ignored the young man and turned to leave.

When they went past Link, Vance secretly made a hand gesture. There were two meanings.

First, The man's ring is real. Be careful. The second was, This girl is pretty good. I have a companion tonight, so you don't have to worry about me.

Link nodded, and Vance walked past with a cheery smile. "I have a mansion in Scorched Ridge," he said gently. "It's missing a woman in charge."

This shameless guy turned out to be an expert at flirting... Link pretended he didn't hear anything and continued observing the young man.

Livid, the man exhaled deeply and forced it down. He sat down and drank some wine. Then he walked out.

Link didn't move. His spells could now reach 1000 feet. Even if the man walked out of the restaurant, he could still distort light and follow him.

He watched as the man walked to the street and looked left and right. After a while, he seemed to get interested in another girl and walked over to chat. A while later, he held hands with the girl and returned to the restaurant.

"Lily, you're as beautiful as the stars in the sky," he complimented the girl. "When I first saw you, my entire world brightened..."

This girl was even more innocent than Anna and blushed profusely at the praises. She seemed to have never entered a high-class restaurant before. After entering, she looked around in cautious wonder.

After sitting down, the man started telling the same joke he'd told Anna. The girl named Lily kept giggling.

Link realized that the man was planning something and the girl was going to be his cover. However, he was someone who could get a Legendary Magician's ring. Why would he disguise himself and come to Ferde?

Link was curious. He enjoyed his meal while observing. After around half an hour, the man was already getting affectionate with Lily and started feeding each other... Alright, they started kissing. This guy was a love expert too!

A while later, he left with the girl.

This time, Link followed too, but he didn't follow too closely. Using the distorted light spell, he stayed a block away.

The young man brought the girl shopping. After walking for a bit, he walked into a tailor shop to buy the girl some clothes. Then, they went to the jeweler and bought suitable accessories. He was spending as if he was made of money.

When they left the jeweler, Link could tell the girl had completely fallen for the man. She looked at him with eyes full of wonder and called him "my dear Wally."

Yes, the young man had called himself Borote earlier. Now, he was Wally. Clearly, Wally was an alias too.

After that, the girl brought Wally into her own home. Link followed, obviously. The girl's parents were local farmers and lived average lives. "Wally" took out 50 gold coins and they were instantly won over, allowing their daughter to be with him.

Without wasting time, Wally got in a carriage and drove towards Scorched City. He claimed that he had a mansion in Scorched Ridge.

He was quite a fast learner.

Link just wanted to know why this man went through all this trouble just to get a girl into a carriage with him.

After following him all this time, he had figured out the man's skills. He was quite powerful. Judging from his steps, he was probably a Level-6 thief. Someone like him couldn't threaten Scorched Ridge.

In that case, Link decided not to uncover him. He followed behind to see what the man could do.

Chapter 423

Someone Behind the Scenes?

Night, Scorched Ridge

The young man's carriage rolled slowly into Scorched City. It kept going forward and finally passed through the inner city walls, driving into Scorched Ridge.

Naturally, Link followed.

It was already getting late—around seven at night. In order to not worry Celine, Link teleported to the Mage Tower's main room.

In the tower, Celina wore loose pajamas. She was curled up on a chaise, reading a book without interest. Seeing Link come in, she lazily set it down and said, "Alloa said you went to find Waynes. How was it?"

Link chuckled. "He's doing great. Come, put your clothes on. I'll take you to see something interesting."

Celine had been bored and was instantly excited. She grabbed her clothes, and a few seconds later, she was dressed properly. "I'm done. Let's go!"

Link held her hand and activated the Dimensional Jump again. An instant later, the two appeared in the loft of the Scorched Ridge Inn hundreds of feet away. The attic was very small, and no one lived in it. The ground was covered in dust; the corners had spider webs.

"Cleaning Spell!"

Link waved his wand slightly. There was a whoosh, and the dust and spider webs disappeared. Then Link crouched before the window. "Come," he said mysteriously. "Do you see the carriage down there?"

Celine was intrigued by Link. She crept over and crouched beside Link. Looking out, she saw an average black carriage drive slowly towards the inn.

"It looks normal." Celine didn't understand. There were so many of these carriages in Scorched City.

Link froze and suddenly understood Celine's response. He whispered the message from the pier to Celine. Then he chuckled and said, "I don't know what this thief is thinking. He tricked a girl, bought her clothes and jewelry, and brought her all the way to Scorched Ridge."

Celine was even more interested. "That's strange."

So the two squatted inside the inn's attic quietly, watching the carriage drive over. It stopped at the inn's entrance. The first to descend was the handsome youth. He had changed into handsome black formal wear. After getting out, he reached in and helped the girl out the carriage.

Seeing this, Celine commented, "What a handsome young man. He's not like someone that I have to look really closely to find on the street."

Link chuckled. He'd have to teach this girl a lesson when they got back. His attention returned to the young man. Looking at him now, Link was slightly shocked. "That's strange," he whispered.

"What's wrong?" Celine felt that the man and woman were both attractive, but she couldn't see what was wrong. There were tons of people like them in the Scorched City.

"There's something wrong with the man," Link explained. "At the pier, he didn't have any aura. He was just like a regular person. But sense carefully now."

Hearing that, Celine composed herself and felt for the man's aura. A few seconds later, she frowned too. "I feel that he's a Magician now—and a strong one, at that. He's at least Level-5."

The man seemed to be only 23 years old. If someone that young could be at Level-5, he could count as a top genius in Firuman. Of course, excluding Link, the outlier.

That wasn't all that shocked Celine. She continued quietly, "His aura is disguised. If you didn't realize beforehand, would you be able to tell the difference?"

Link shook his head. "I can't either. I would think that he has extremely sophisticated

Mana talent."

"If even you can't find the flaw, then the other Magicians definitely can't. Is he disguised as a Magician to sneak into the Mage Tower?" Celine deduced.

"It's possible, but that's just a guess. Let's keep watching."

Now, the man and woman had entered the inn and the attic's blind spot. Link cast Spatial Distortion and focused one end on the attic's window. The other end followed the young man.

After doing that, Link placed a rug on the ground. "Let's take our time watching."

Celine sat down beside him, leaning into his arms.

In the projection on the window, the young man paid the money as needed. He got a room on the third floor, and he brought the dazed girl into the room.

Inside, he closed the door. The thief seemed relieved, and he started talking to the girl. It was clear that it wasn't a happy conversation. But finally, the girl was convinced, and she nodded.

Link couldn't hear their voices through the spell, but he could decipher the content by reading their lips.

As he watched, his brows furrowed.

"What is he saying?" Celine asked.

"The thief said that there's a small Magician's meeting in Scorched Ridge tomorrow. He's going to bring the girl with him. He said that he wants to learn magic and that he knows a formal Magician called Edmund. He wants the girl to pleasure him and persuade Edmund to let him enter the Mage Tower to learn."

Celine frowned at that. "How did he persuade her to do this?"

Link shrugged. "Money, threats and some lovelies... This thief is very despicable, and the girl has a weak personality. That's what he's taking advantage of."

Celine was furious. "I want to shoot him in the face!"

Link waved his hand. "Don't get impatient. Since we discovered him, he won't have a good ending. Right now, I want to know about Edmund. According to the thief, this Edmund is in my Mage Tower, and he holds a position. Do you know him?"

Celine thought deeply. After a long while, she said uncertainly, "I might've heard the name before... Let me think... Oh, I think he's a low-level Magician. I think he's a registrar in the tower, in charge of Magician Apprentices. I heard that he really likes girls, especially virgins. However, he hasn't done anything bad yet. I'm really busy, so I didn't pay attention to him."

"I see." Link nodded. He looked at the young man and said, "He probably wants to sneak into the Mage Tower to steal something. But I don't have anything in there, other than some low-level books. Is anything worth a Level-6 thief with a Legendary ring to steal?"

Celine was speechless. She eyed Link. "There are so many precious things. You don't know after you became famous for being a Legendary Magician, it spread all over the continent. Many Magicians came for you, wanting to learn magic from you."

"Oh, really?" Link scratched his head. It was unbelievable. He'd been focusing on his spatial thesis these days and hadn't paid attention.

"Of course. And the Mage Tower isn't empty like you said. There are many valuable things inside. Disregarding everything else, your magic notes are priceless. It's enough for the most talented thief to come steal, but you just toss it on the table. I have to put it away for you every day."

"Oh. But they can't read it... Oh, they'll just sell it for money. Someone would be able to read it." Link realized his mistake.

He was now a famous Magician at the Legendary level. Even his clothes and utensils could probably be sold for a fortune. If someone really stole his notes, it could be worth a whole city.

In reality, the notes weren't much to Link. All his knowledge was ingrained deeply in his mind. The notes were just extra help, and so he overlooked its value.

Thinking of this, he suddenly had another question. "This thief is very average, but his ring isn't. I don't know where he got it from. Maybe he has someone behind him."

"Would it be some important Magician behind this?" Celine guessed.

Link thought about it. "It's possible. If this person exists, he must be our enemy. Otherwise, he wouldn't have to do this. He can just come find me."

"Should we catch him now?" Celine asked.

Link shook his head. "No. Let the thief come steal it. I want to use him to find the man behind him. We can also see what kind of loopholes are in our Mage Tower."

Someone who had a Legendary ring that could fool Link was definitely not a simple man.

Who could it be?

Chapter 424

A Book Thief as Expected

Mage Tower

The next morning, Link sat in a corner of the second-floor hall. Rylai sat across from him. He was answering the questions that she'd accumulated these days.

Rylai studied water magic but was only around Level-2 or Level-3. Link could understand the theory at a glance. He was learning and teaching at the same time.

There were other Magicians in the hall. Though they were reading their own books, they also listened secretly. It was low-level magic, but it still felt different when spoken from the mouth of a Legendary Magician.

No Magician wanted to miss this chance. They were also extremely jealous of Rylai who could be personally advised by Link.

Rylai had a lot of questions, but Link answered them all within the hour. Then he said, "Rylai, I need to tell you something."

This was a private matter, so Link activated a barrier that covered them.

"Tutor, please tell me." Rylai was a bit nervous.

"I might be busy later and won't have much time to help you..."

Rylai froze. She stared at Link, her eyes already turning red and filling with tears. "Tutor, you don't want me anymore?"

Link didn't expect she would react so badly and was caught off-guard. "Oh, no, no. I just found you a new tutor for now. When I have time, I'll take over again. You know her too. It's my tutor, Herrera. I already wrote her a letter, and she agreed."

Rylai was only 13 years old and followed him around, switching between tutors. Link was truly irresponsible as the true tutor. More importantly, Link knew that his

personality wasn't good for being a teacher. He wasn't as patient and detailed as Herrera. He would only let his student down.

Hearing that she would learn with Herrera, Rylai was comforted. She'd stayed in Herrera's Mage Tower for a while and really liked this lady. She still wasn't very happy though. "Okay," she mumbled.

Link reached out to pet her head. "Don't worry," he coaxed. "I already arranged everything. In her Mage Tower, you can use the Elemental Pool for 25 hours and 1,000 gold coins' worth of alchemy material every week. After you get there, you can still write letters to me if you have questions. I'll reply after I receive them... Study well, kid."

"Thank you, Tutor." Rylai knew the benefits of these and was grateful, but she still didn't want to leave. She lowered her head, still feeling down.

Link took out a spatial bracelet and put it around the girl's slender wrist. "Take this. It's my gift to you. I've arranged a guard for you too. You can leave tomorrow."

The spatial bracelet contained gold coins for everyday use and some magic tools. Most importantly, there was a book of basic spells that Link had written.

Looking down at the beautiful bracelet, Rylai's tears fell uncontrolled. She really didn't want to leave. Here, she could occasionally see her tutor. When she went to Aunt Herrera's, the meetings would be very rare.

Biting her lip, she swore inwardly, Tutor, I'll become a great Magician!

Link was affected too. He would feel unmoved if it were anyone else but Rylai had always been with him. All this time, he'd treated the girl as his daughter. Seeing her so sad now, he felt sad too.

He tapped his finger lightly, and the Magician's Hand wiped Rylai's tears away. Link smiled and said, "Come, I'll tell you about the morphological changes of water today."

They then began focusing on magic.

...

The next day, Link brought Rylai to Lannie's small airship. They were only 50 miles

from the East Cove Magic Academy, and they could reach it within ten minutes. The airship could fly almost two miles high; this elevation was very safe.

Before leaving, Lannie cutely did a military salute to Link. "Don't worry, Magician. Lannie is the best pilot!"

"Just go." Link chuckled at that.

Click. The airship's cover went into place, and it soared into the sky. Link watched it leave and then turned to go back. After a while, his eye twitched. He saw the thief.

He was walking towards the Mage Tower. When he saw Link, he quickly moved to the side and bowed respectfully just like the other Magicians.

Link pretended he didn't see the man and walked to the Mage Tower. At the top level, he found Celine.

"He's here. Did you arrange everything?"

"Of course. I already warned Edmund. He won't do anything to the girl," Celine said with a smile. "Your new magic notes are prepared as well. There are two copies. One is with Alloa, and the other is in the enchantment room. We're just waiting for him to steal it."

She wasn't sure if the man would definitely steal the notes, but it was the most valuable thing in the Mage Tower. It wouldn't hurt to be safe.

Link nodded. "Then let's wait."

For the next few days, Link didn't read books as usual. He started to make a smaller fire gun for Celine for short-range use, as well as new bullets. He also improved the big fire gun. Its usage wasn't changed, but its power was increased by two levels. It could now break through Level-9 defenses.

With Link's skills now, he sped through the small fire gun. Within two days, he created a pair of small Epic fire guns. It was similar to a pistol from earth, but because it was covered in runes, it looked mysterious, ancient and magical.

After that, Link started on the bullets. He wasn't overly flashy this time, and the new bullets were as simple as possible. He also created a magic tool to produce bullets.

After adding the material and Mana, ten perfect bullets would jump out within two seconds after a crank. He didn't have to keep wasting time.

The only drawback of this magic tool was that it had high requirements for power. Only Legendary power could activate it.

Link didn't care; he had too much Dragon Power. Crank, crank. The sounds continued for three whole days. During these three days, Link used up equipment worth more than one million gold coins. He created 4000 bullets for the big fire gun, 8000 for the smaller gun, and more than 20,000 training bullets.

When Celine saw these, her eyes widened in joy. "I can train all I want now."

"That's not all." Smiling, Link took out the two smaller fire guns.

"These are so pretty," Celine commented.

She could tell the use of these guns at a glance. Taking them, she studied them. One gun's body was dark blue and carved with dark gold runes. The other was dark red with silver runes.

The two guns looked simple yet obscure. There was also a cold sense of danger. Celine fell in love immediately and wouldn't let go. Turning them around, she fell even more in love the more she looked at them. She felt that every detail was flawless and unbelievably intricate.

"What are they called?" Celine asked.

Link smiled. "I haven't named them yet. I was waiting for you."

"Let me think." Celine cocked her head, finger prodding her forehead. After a few seconds, she smiled. "Here, the dark one is called Link, and the silver one is Celine. Hehe, what do you think?"

Link was stunned by this weird naming style, but it was interesting. He took the guns and used a rune-like font to engrave these names. Looking at the guns again, the information in his vision changed.

Link•Celine

Double Magic Guns

Top Epic

Effect: This pair of fire guns can shoot extremely powerful bullets up to 300 feet. Within this range, it has high precision and can break through Level-9 spells.

(Note: Eternal companions)

With these small guns for short-range battles and the big fire gun's long-range attacks, Celine could completely destroy demons like the Fodor Flaming Demon.

Just then, Link felt something. A security rune had been activated. Link waved his hand, and a three-dimensional image appeared in the air showing Alloa's room.

She wasn't here today; she'd gone to ask Vance about magic. Speaking of Vance, Link could only describe him as an old pervert.

Maybe it was due to being restricted for too long, but after this guy got a house in Scorched Ridge, he brought different girls back every day. Fortunately, he had a bottom line too. Each woman was a fair trade. They were both willing, and he would pay up. Other than getting a bad image, he didn't cause any trouble.

Anyway, the thief snuck into Alloa's room while she wasn't there.

In the image, the guy crept forward and carefully looked around. Finally, he got to the notes that Link had faked.

Even though it was fake, it was covered in obscure runes and had a strange Mana aura. It looked totally real.

The thief flipped through. Eyes flashing, he hurried out. He went straight to the exit, getting ready to escape.

Here, Link kissed Celine's forehead and smiled. "I'm going to follow him."

"Okay... be careful," Celine reminded. For some reason, she felt scared.

"Don't worry. I'm not alone." Link cast an Invisibility spell and crept out. At the door, he waved his hand lightly. Felina walked over and followed him.

Felina was a mid-Level-8 Dragon Warrior, basically a top Warrior. More importantly, the two could help each other.

Chapter 425

The High Elves Get Involved

"How is he so brave?" Felina stared at the thief's back in shock.

A Level-6 thief dared to disguise himself, enter a Legendary Magician's Mage Tower, and steal Link's magic notes. The amount of guts he had was crazy.

Felina was now very interested in him.

It was now six in the evening. The sun had just gone down, and there was still some dying light on the flatland. People walked to and fro on the streets of Scorched Ridge. It was still very lively.

The thief walked out of the Mage Tower and onto the streets. He smiled and waved at some Magician's Apprentices that he knew and continued forward.

Reaching an area, he stood at the street corner and talked to the driver of a carriage on the side of the road. Deciding on a price, he climbed in.

The carriage started moving down the avenue from Scorched Ridge to the port.

"He's going to the port." Felina was about to speed up and pursue him.

"Come back." Link walked up and stopped her.

"Why?" Felina didn't understand.

"He didn't get on the carriage. Come with me," Link explained as he walked. "There's no one in the carriage, but there must be a magical object radiating with a similar aura. It should be a rune stone while the thief used the Invisibility Spell."

Also invisible, the two walked along the wall to where the carriage had been. Link pointed at a footprint in the mud. "Look, he walked that way. The thief is very alert and most likely sensed someone following him."

As he spoke, Link cast the Clear Sign Spell.

All insignificant signals, such as the chatter around them, clattering of hooves, and rumbling of carriages all disappeared. All that remained in Link's eyes was the very faint footprints on the ground and the wisp of aura in the air.

He followed it, and Felina stayed close to him.

"He kept to the wall just like us... Wait, he got rid of the magic aura. Now he's an average person... Look, he appeared."

The thief reappeared 150 feet away.

He had transformed. His Magician's robe from earlier had turned into light leather armor. His hair that had been in a ponytail was now down. With his change in aura as well, he now seemed completely average.

Felina was so shocked. "Link, are you sure it's him. I don't think so."

"It's him. His body shape, the way he walks, and his body odor haven't changed at all. Can't you smell it?" Link found it strange. They were both dragons now. Felina should be very sensitive.

Felina shrugged. "There are too many people on the street with too many smells. How can I distinguish it? Anyway, your Dragon Power is more than ten times stronger than mine."

"Oh, I'm sorry. But it's him. Speed up before he can disguise himself again." By the end, Link's tone became more rushed.

The thief walked to an intersection and turned left. At the same time, Link felt that the aura he'd been following disappeared. At the same time, there was a blinding smell of garlic. With that smell, Link couldn't distinguish the thief's body odor at all.

The two ran to the intersection, but the thief was gone.

Felina gasped. "He disappeared completely. He's quite talented!"

Link lost him as well, but he wasn't worried. With the help of the spell, he circled this place and finally stopped before a mansion's wall.

"Look, this brick is strange. Look at its veins." Link pointed at a brick.

Felina looked over. There was fine black dirt on the brick. There was a broken rock at the corner. It was the result of some powerful force.

"He went up to the roof?" Felina looked up. "He put his foot here and another step here... According to the force, he must have gone up to the roof."

Link didn't rush the conclusion. He continued looking and five seconds later, he said, "Look at the indent in the dark corner. There are some fingerprints. He made it with his thumb. The power is highly condensed. The force of that hit was enough to propel him 65 feet upward... Good, he didn't go onto the roof. Instead, he flew past that house. Look, there's a new footprint there."

Felina followed Link over. They went into a small alley, and she saw some fresh footprints on the stone ground. It was clear these footprints were used for unloading power. Some of the stone had crumbled.

This time, the thief seemed to think that he'd completely lost his pursuers. The footprints on the ground became obvious. They reached into the alley until they disappeared again, reappearing on the defense wall of Scorched Ridge.

"He climbed out," Felina said.

"Yes." Link nodded. Felina grabbed the cracks in the wall to climb out, but Link waved his hand. "No need to do that."

Link pressed against the wall and scratched some spatial runes with his fingers. Then he added Dragon Power and slammed against the wall.

With a poof, the wall turned into a wave-like ripple. Then there was a crack, and an opening appeared. It was very strange. It looked like a splashing wave. There were glowing transparent ripples around it while the wall surrounding it was undamaged. It was intriguing.

At the same time, many translucent threads appeared in Link's hands. They connected to the spatial ripples around the magic door.

"The Spatial Door is a small spell. Let's go."

The two walked into the wall. Link closed his fist and the threads grouped together. The glow disappeared too. With a whoosh, the hole created by the strange power closed seamlessly again. There was no sign of destruction on the wall.

Felina glanced over. She was numb to Link's tricks now. This human Magician's power was skyrocketing towards an incomprehensible territory. She couldn't understand it anymore.

Outside the city walls, it was much easier to pursue. There were no stone roads anymore. Instead, there were dirt roads. Footprints were easier to see.

"Ah, it smells." Felina's clean face scrunched up like a dried orange peel. She waved a hand before her nose.

It couldn't be helped. There was waste all over from horses, sheep, and even humans. There were cleaners, but they weren't effective. All the residents of Scorched City were refugees, and most were farmers. They weren't completely accustomed to city life yet. Dumping their toilets onto the street was a common thing because that was what they did in their villages.

Link also made a face. They followed the footprints and walked forward.

Around the middle of the city, Link suddenly said, "The thief sensed danger again. He's started to speed up. Let's speed up too... I'll cast the Levitation Spell for you."

Felina had been hopping around on her tiptoes so she wouldn't step onto horse waste. Link got tired of seeing it, so he helped her float. Then, he used the Magician's Hand to lead her forward quickly.

They soon left the city and entered the suburbs.

"He went towards the port. There's probably someone waiting," Felina said.

"Probably. Don't let him escape on a ship."

Link sped up as well. Here, Felina didn't have to worry about feces anymore. She started sprinting behind Link.

The thief became cautious again in the suburbs. There weren't many traces left behind; he even added some fake ones.

Link and Felina were fast, but they had to keep stopping to check for the marks. Thus, they didn't catch up with the thief.

Half an hour later, they arrived at the port.

Link looked forward. He saw a blurry black shadow jump onto a merchant ship that was slowly leaving the port.

It was obviously strange to leave the port at night.

"He's escaping!" Felina saw it and sped up.

Link wasn't worried. He formed circles with his two thumbs and forefingers. The air inside the circle blurred and formed a two-sided Spatial Lens. Link overlapped them before his eyes, creating a high magnification telescope.

He looked closely at the figure with his telescope. After three seconds, he said, "The thief left but his magic notes disappeared."

Felina stopped. "You mean he was purposely distracting us and making us chase him?"

In order to pretend to be an apprentice, the thief didn't bring any tools or spatial storage gear. He put the notes on him after getting it. Link saw it clearly when he left the Mage Tower.

But now, something felt wrong when he saw the thief jump onto the ship. He made a telescope to check and confirmed that the thief had transferred the notes.

Link's thoughts whirled. A few seconds later, he said, "Felina, here. You follow the thief but don't catch up. Stay back."

"Understood." Felina knew what Link wanted. The thief had transferred the notes so somebody must be on the other end. By chasing the thief, the other would think she was fooled by the thief and think he was safe. Link would hide and catch him.

Felina sped up and rushed to the ship.

Link remained invisible. He crept forward in the shadows. Following the thief's marks, he walked around 1000 feet and reached the cargo storage area.

Here, the cargo was piled up like mountains. Some had just been taken off ships while others were going to be put on ships. It was a mess.

Closer, Link could feel the tracking rune he put on the notes. In order to not catch the thief's attention, it was very weak. He could barely use it to track the notes. But at a close distance, Link could feel it clearly.

He didn't go take it. Instead, he found a hidden corner and started waiting patiently.

Three hours passed. It was now around ten o'clock. The bustling port had quieted down, and the pedestrians lessened. Just then, an average-looking worker walked over. He looked side to side nervously.

When he got to the cargo storage area, he felt around and then left. Link could see clearly that he was holding something. He also contained the notes' aura.

Link still didn't appear because it was obvious the worker was cannon fodder. Someone must have paid him to do something. He didn't know what he was holding at all. Link didn't startle him. He just followed the worker from afar.

The worker kept walking forward and left the port. He walked to the highland beside the port. There was a lighthouse there. He got to the lighthouse and took out the papers, placing them in the crack between two rocks.

After that, he ran back to the port as fast as he could.

Link waited patiently. Three minutes later, a shadow walked out from behind the lighthouse. It was thin and tall with pointed ears. When the shadow got closer, Link could see her porcelain-white skin and fine features. She had a unique elemental aura about her.

She was a High Elf—one that had just left the Isle of Dawn.

Things were getting complicated.

Chapter 426

Former Traitor

The High Elf before him looked like a 23- or 24-year-old human. Since High Elves had twice the lifespan, she should be around 40 years old.

As for looks, High Elves all had delicate features. Link felt that she was pretty. She wore the dark green robe with golden designs that High Elf Magicians wore. Her forehead was adorned with a leafy frontlet that High Elves loved. Her power aura was fleeting but very obscure. It should be around Level-9.

This meant that this young High Elf was somehow a Level-9 Nature Magician.

Even if the Mana density had been rising and it was easier for Magicians to level up, Level-9 was still very high. As far as Link knew, even the High Elf Queen hadn't reached the Legendary level.

So this was definitely someone in the upper class of the High Elves. But why would someone like that come to steal his notes?

Link didn't want to believe it.

Whether it was from the queen and Princess Milda's personalities or the High Elves in the game, this was a proud and restrained race. They might do some small tricks, but they would only do so when they couldn't reach their goal with regular tactics. Usually, they would exchange fairly.

If the High Elves gave Link a magic book in exchange for his notes, he would definitely agree. Milda had also said that she always carried Legendary magic books with her. This meant that the High Elves had sufficient Legendary knowledge.

If they could use regular methods to get it, why would they steal it? Wouldn't they lose all dignity if discovered?

Link didn't understand, so he didn't hurry out. He just watched from the shadows.

Below the lighthouse, the High Elf picked up the magic book and read carefully. At first, she was very serious. After a while, her brows knitted. She stabbed forward with her hands and light appeared, burning the book to dust.

She looked up and said to the air, "The book is fake. I'm sure you came, right? Stop hiding and come out."

There was no point in hiding anymore. Link walked out of the shadows. He stopped around 100 feet away and said, "I don't understand."

The woman sneered. "You are just a lowly human. Three thousand years ago, you were still our slaves. Mundane blood flows in your veins. You think that you know my race well just because you learned some magic and know Milda? Let me tell you; you know nothing!"

Her words were pure insults without any logic. She was venting her feelings. But because of these vile words, the pretty High Elf instantly turned ugly.

If she wasn't a High Elf Magician, Link would cast a Spatial Rend immediately to let her know the consequence of humiliating a Legendary Magician. However, she was an upper-class High Elf. Someone like that would definitely not steal a book for no reason. If he was going to punish her, he needed to know the reason.

Of course, he couldn't not do anything either.

Relaxing his control of his Dragon Power, heat waves flared in the air 50 feet around him with a whoosh. Crystal-red light spun like flames at the edge of the waves. The Dragon Power covered Link's body and vaguely formed a dragon's apparition.

The apparition looked down on the High Elf like a god looking down on mortals.

"High Elf, watch your words!" Link's voice was dark and heavy, rumbling like thunder.

This was crushing power. The High Elf didn't expect Link's sudden outburst. She paled and stumbled backwards, almost falling. However, what shocked Link was that after she steadied herself, she still stared back at Link and sneered.

"Link, do you know who I am?"

Link furrowed his brows. He watched the High Elf, waiting for her to speak.

The High Elf puffed up her chest and took a deep breath. Facing Link's Legendary might, she announced, "I am Ravenna. My mother is Oгна, and my father is Lazun. My grandfather is Bryant. If you dare harm me, you will pay greatly for it. Your Ferde Territory will definitely turn into ash!"

"Ravenna? The Prophet Bryant?" Link as shaken by these two names. He'd heard of them in the game; they were all famous figures.

The first was the most infamous High Elf traitor. Royal High Elf blood ran through her veins. In the game, she'd joined the Light Army, but she looked down on the other races, especially humans. She humiliated and beat her human soldiers and had a horrible reputation in the army.

During a battle, her Magician legion was attacked by demons, and everyone else died. They had protected her, so she survived and was taken captive. No one knew what happened after that, but in the end, she appeared in a demon fortress and became a boss.

She was a disgrace to the High Elves.

The other was Bryant, the Prophet. In the game, this character was very hidden and rarely appeared before the players. Even if he did, he had a heavy cloak that hid his face.

Other than his name, there was no direct evidence that he was related to the human Magician Bryant from 300 years ago. The High Elves never revealed Bryant's specific identity either.

But the players still determined his identity through various details. He was probably that the former, the most powerful human.

Thinking of this, Link collected his Dragon Power. "That's strange. Three hundred years ago, your grandfather was a Legendary human Magician too. You also have human blood—"

"Shut up!" Ravenna roared. She waved her wand and green light shot towards Link. It was a Level-7 Disassociation Ray. It was a cruel move.

Of course, this couldn't hurt Link. He felt when Ravenna started using her mind. The instant the ray appeared, the space before Link already distorted and the ray veered

to the side.

This move was just an outburst, and Ravenna stopped after Link blocked it. "My grandfather was blessed by the World Tree," she roared. "He was purified of human blood long ago."

Link squinted. He realized that Ravenna was horrible at controlling her emotions and she despised humans. Her arrogance actually stemmed from her low self-esteem.

The reason was simple: Ravenna was a half-elf.

Faced with her personality, Link obviously wouldn't debate about the classes of bloodlines with her. He collected his Dragon Power and said coldly, "No matter what, thievery is shameful, and you must pay. As the lord of Ferde, I must resolve this. Go back to Scorched Ridge with me, and I'll contact the High Elf Queen for her suggestion."

If Ravenna was just curious and wanted to see his notes, Link would let her go if she apologized now. He would pretend nothing had happened. At most, he would just tell the High Elf Queen to watch her people.

But Ravenna was different. She came with negative intentions and was filled with insults and disdain. Link had to get to the bottom of this. Otherwise, if news of this spread, the High Elves would think he could be bullied.

"Never!" Ravenna didn't budge. She continued staring at Link with disdain. "I will never step into a dirty human city. Your city is practically buried in feces. Don't think I will step into it."

"I'm afraid you don't have a choice." Link was emotionless.

"Shallow!" Ravenna started stepping backwards. "I admit defeat that I couldn't get your notes this time. But if you stop me from leaving, don't blame me if I fight back. Others fear your power, but I don't."

Link didn't understand why she was still so stubborn. He frowned. "I will say this one more time. Go back to Scorched Ridge with me."

"No, no, lowly human. You have no right to order me. I possess power you can't even imagine. Don't force me to fight you." Ravenna was still retreating but had slowed down. She seemed to be unwilling to fight as well.

This was understandable. Even though Ravenna was racist against humans, she wasn't stupid enough to really anger a Legendary Magician.

It was obvious she didn't want to be discovered. She'd stolen the notes sneakily and very cautiously disguised herself. Now that she was discovered, she wanted to escape.

She was acting like a little kid—stubborn. She did whatever she wanted but didn't want to take any responsibility when she failed.

Hearing this, Link remembered that her grandfather was Bryant. Maybe she really did have some powerful magic tool. She wasn't really stable either and could easily become uncontrollable. Considering all this, he decided to let her go.

This was an unhappy encounter, but he didn't have to push it to the extreme.

"Seeing as your grandfather helped me once, just go. Don't let me see you again."

Ravenna wasn't even grateful. "Heh," she mocked. "You coward." As she retreated, she continued, "You won't tell the queen, right?"

Link shook his head. "Sorry, I must let her know."

Ravenna laughed. "Heh, you don't have evidence. No one will believe you."

Link chuckled. How could he make such a mistake? When he realized the thief was a High Elf, he'd activated his memory crystal. But unexpectedly, Ravenna realized this. She stopped.

"Give me your memory crystal."

"That's pushing it." Link narrowed his eyes. A flicker of anger had been lit inside him.

Ravenna stopped speaking but also stopped retreating. A few seconds later, she said, "It's meaningless to leave now. I'll go to Scorched Ridge with you."

"That is a wise choice. Follow me." Link didn't expect her to surrender. He turned and started walking towards Scorched Ridge.

The moment he turned, he felt his heart tighten. There's danger... you're that vicious?! That ignorant? You want to kill me when I'm not paying attention?

He realized this at once.

That moment, he also made a response. A thought flashed through his mind. I was careless. She's not just scared of being humiliated after people find out about this. There's most likely some other unspeakable reason!

Chapter 427

Extremely Terrifying Way of Dying

Ferde Port, under the lighthouse

"Die!" Ravenna yelled behind Link.

At the same time, Link felt the space behind him shake. Then there was an indescribable feeling of solidification. He knew immediately that the space around him was now sealed by some force.

The space was like a block of ice now. It was completely stiff and hard as well. There was no way to do anything.

"You're trying to seal off my escape routes?" Link moved. Dragon Power burst within him and his figure blurred. He turned to face Ravenna.

He saw Ravenna hold a ball of dark red light in her right hand. More accurately, the light was coming from her forearm. It cast spidery threads in the air. At a glance, it looked as if a bunch of blood vessels were in the air.

The light brightened quickly, emanating an ineffable mightiness.

With the space locked up, Link couldn't use the Dimensional Jump. All spatial magic was sealed as well—Instant Flash, Spatial Sphere, Despair... Wait, Despair seemed usable still.

Link quickly activated the special effects of the Assassin's Robe. He instantaneously cast the Despair spell. A ball of light containing a black whirlpool floated in the air.

After that, Link took out the Burning Wrath of Heavens wand to use the Demon Slayer Whip, but something unexpected occurred. A red thread flashed in the air and then scattered uncontrollably.

His Demon Slayer Whip had lost effectiveness!

All my power has been cracked. It is dark red and chaotic. This is the God of Destruction's divine spell! Link's thoughts whirled and immediately processed everything.

"Ha, you can't do anything. Destruction!" Ravenna yelled.

The dark red ball of light flashed in her hand. A bloody beam shot out towards Link's head. In that moment, Link really felt death coming.

He was sure that if he was hit, both his body and soul would be destroyed. Being between life and death, Link was extremely focused. Everything slowed down in his vision.

He controlled the Despair Ball with his mind, preemptively moving it into the path of the bloody beam. At the same time, he directed the reappearance location to be at Ravenna's arm.

Poof! The bloody beam buried into the Despair Ball. Another ball appeared beside Ravenna's body, and the bloody beam shot out.

Poof! The beam burrowed into Ravenna's raised arm.

Its strength was indescribable. Ravenna's right arm wasn't protected at all. With a sizzle, it dropped to the ground. The dark red glow on the arm also extinguished.

"Ah, how can this be? Ah, my arm!" Ravenna cried in pain. She covered her wound with her left hand as she rolled on the ground, curling into a ball.

"How can this be? Ah, it hurts! Ah, it lied, it lied. It said it could lock all power! It lied!"

Ravenna was entirely shaken. She cried out in pain, swore and cursed. She was in utter disbelief.

Link let out a long sigh. Just then, less than one-tenth of a second earlier, he had been a step away from death. If the Despair Ball had been ineffective, it would have been impossible for him to avoid a Level-9 Magician's attack with just physical movement in that tight of a space.

Perhaps he could avoid getting hit in a vital organ using his predictions, but he could feel that no matter where he was hit, it would greatly damage his soul.

This is definitely the God of Destruction's scheme. He's seen me before and knows my powers, so he sealed it all. If I didn't learn this new spell, I definitely would have died!

A gust of ocean wind blew by, and Link felt the coolness on his forehead. He touched it, and his hand pulled away with a thin layer of cold sweat.

This event involved the God of Destruction. He'd once again blocked the senses of the God of Light. The game system stopped working again. It didn't remind Link at all when faced with this fatal situation.

It'll probably always be like this in the future. In a war between gods, a mortal like me is just a throwaway.

In the distance, Ravenna was still crying in pain. Link's fear subsided. From 65 feet away, he cast a Spatial Rend and pulverized Ravenna's arm that contained the God of Destruction's power. Then he cast a Spatial Restraint, keeping her to the ground.

"You betrayed the High Elves?" Link asked.

"Human, you dirty and lowly human, you should have died. You can't live!" Ravenna yelled, glaring at Link.

Link frowned. Since she wasn't saying anything, he would just keep guessing.

"Since you still have pride as a High Elf, you most likely didn't betray them. However, you don't have a high status amongst your race. At least, it doesn't match the power you have now, right?"

Ravenna was a half-elf. She was at Level-9 and almost equal to the queen, but she wasn't well-known. On the other hand, Princess Milda was only at Level-7, but she held a high position. With such a great difference, it was normal to feel angry.

Hearing this, Ravenna flinched. Then she kept cursing, "Human, you don't know anything. You're just a despicable idiot."

Seeing that reaction, Link knew he'd guessed correctly. He continued, "You're unhappy, so you want more power to gain a higher position. At that time, someone or some conscience found you. He promised to give you power, but you had to kill me, right?"

Ravenna gritted her teeth at Link. She didn't smile; she just sneered.

Link guessed that he was right for some things but not completely accurate. Some detail must have been wrong. "No, he didn't want me dead," he continued guessing. "The plan to lure me out by stealing the notes was too complicated. It was filled with too many uncontrollable variables. You probably just wanted to steal my notes and see how far I've progressed. Then you'd try to kill me. Unfortunately, I found you out, but you didn't want the news to spread, so you decided to act earlier, right?"

Finally, fear crept into Ravenna's eyes. "No!" she screamed wildly. "No! You don't know anything! You're wrong! You're all wrong!"

That meant Link was right.

While she screamed, Link saw that her body started shaking. At first, it was just trembling slightly. Then after a while, she started convulsing like a crazed woman.

"Ah!!" Ravenna yelled in pain. Link could see that she'd lost control of her body.

Suddenly, there was a ripping sound. One of her legs actually ripped away from her body. After a few seconds, her other leg fell off, then her arm, and finally her skin.

Rip! Rip! Rip! Her robe tore apart, revealing her body. Her skin was covered in dark red thread. At first, the thread was the color of skin. After a while, it broke apart and grew darker. Finally, there was a squelch, and Ravenna's body ripped apart.

She was still alive. Feeling the uncontrollable and terrifying pain, her mouth fell open and let out a mind-shattering scream.

The corners of her lips and eyes cracked too. Her face was horrifying.

Link had seen the many ways of dying but seeing Ravenna's death, he was still chilled. The hair on the back of his neck rose.

This was too frightening.

A minute later, there was a crack. With that crisp sound, Ravenna's head fell off her neck and rolled on the ground. After enduring the horrible torture, she was finally dead.

Staring at the horrifying body, Link frowned. Things were getting troublesome.

Ravenna was from the upper class of the High Elves, and her grandfather was Bryant. His granddaughter died on the Ferde Territory. No matter what, even if Link had Memory Crystal as evidence, he would be hated by many High Elves.

Not everyone in this world was logical. In reality, most people were ruled by emotions. Humans were like this, and so were High Elves. All mortals were like this.

They didn't care about the process; they only cared about the result. And they were easily incited.

As long as someone tried, not only would many common High Elves hate Link, the relationship between humans and High Elves would fall apart as well. After some more events, the two races might become enemies.

Link couldn't help but sigh. God of Destruction, this was a great move.

He walked up and collected the High Elf's body. This was Bryant's granddaughter, after all. He couldn't let her body get dried out in the wilderness. While doing so, he discovered another terrifying thing. There was no sign of the God of Destruction on her—at least, he couldn't sense anything.

He hurriedly took out his Memory Crystal.

It was translucent. If it really contained a recording, it would just be flashes of light. That meant the information inside the crystal had been wiped.

It must have been wiped when Ravenna was using the god's power to lock the space... I really can't explain myself now.

Just then, Link suddenly discovered a faintly glowing white bracelet on Ravenna's broken left hand. The material was very familiar. He studied it and discovered it was similar to the white stone the High Elf prince had given him.

What shocked him was that when he got closer, the light brightened. The white light shot into the sky and the air around it started twisting... No, the space was distorting.

No, this is a spatial door.

Link suddenly thought of a possibility and his brows knitted. This was trouble.

Chapter 428

Bryant, You're Pathetic

Link stood next to the pillar of light. He did nothing to stop the spatial fluctuations, nor did he leave. He simply took a few steps back, trying to anticipate what kind of figure might come out from the spatial distortions.

It wasn't that he didn't do anything. He was considering the worst case scenario that could happen. Supposing that he got caught up in an ensuing battle, he still had 1000 Omni Points remaining and over 9500 Dragon Power points. Therefore, he was browsing through the Legendary spell cards that now hovered in his vision.

Link was familiar with most of them now. If he needed to, he could purchase one in the fastest possible time and immediately cast the spell.

The spatial fluctuations on the white stone bracelet became even more pronounced. It expanded rapidly, reaching nine feet in height and six feet in width before stopping. Within this space, the fluctuations were extremely violent. This state lasted for about five seconds before a jade green figure appeared within.

Amidst this green light, a big, burly figure walked out.

This person was wearing a dark green Magician robe layered with purple lines. In one hand, he held a golden branch which had three green leaves sprouting from it. He had a head of short, grey, white hair, and his features looked ancient. Beneath the wrinkles though, one could imagine that he must have been good looking when he was younger.

What caught Link's eye was the shape of the figure's ears. It wasn't round like a human, but neither was it as sharp as an elf. It was somewhat special.

After the figure appeared, he looked at the fractured corpse lying in pieces on the floor.

He didn't say a thing but walked towards the head which had rolled a distance away. He picked it up.

Because of the immense pain that she experienced before her death, Ravenna's face

had been contorted in pain. Her eyes were bloodshot and were almost popping out. Her skin was also tearing. It looked just like a person who had been hung, only much worse.

After looking at it for a moment, a light appeared in the old man's hands surrounding the dismembered head. He gently squeezed the light, and the head dispersed into countless motes of light, gradually disappearing. He turned to Link. "I know that my granddaughter's character was flawed, and she would meet such an end sooner or later. Yet, I never expected that she would die by your hands. If you gave her a simple death, I wouldn't blame you for it. But why? Why did you have to make her suffer so?"

His questions revealed his identity. He was the Legendary Magician that had shaken the world of Firuman 300 years ago, Bryant. At the same time, the question also demonstrated that he had recognized Link as his granddaughter's killer.

His words were extremely certain and left no room for doubt. This showed that he was a person with a lot of confidence and strength. Faced up against a person like this who was convinced of his own judgment, Link knew that he would not be able to resolve the matter easily.

The legends said that Bryant spent his life pursuing a High Elf named Fiona. The stories between the two of them had been recorded in many songs and sung by bards throughout the land.

To the layman, these were stories simply for enjoyment. To Link, these stories actually gave him a clue into Bryant's personality.

Bryant was a person who acted very much on emotion. Because of the High Elf he was chasing, he had forsaken humanity, his family, children, his land, everything. He had gone alone to the Isle of Dawn. Now, it could be seen that even his ears were pointy.

Perhaps some of that personality had been inherited by Ravenna.

Now, the story from the legends had turned into reality. Bryant was no longer the pride of the human world and the chosen one of the God of Light. He was now a High Elf, and a grandfather that had lost his daughter.

Link was on high alert as he said, "I didn't kill her."

"Young man, what's done is done; there's no point saying this now." Bryant sighed as

he looked around at the well-lit harbor. "This is a pretty nice city. Unfortunately, the Lord committed an unforgivable crime."

Without any evidence, there was no way for Link to argue his case.

He didn't bother explaining further. "How do you intend to resolve this issue then?"

Bryant turned to look back at Link. "Just admit when you've committed a wrong. Young man, I used to think very highly of you. However, you've killed my granddaughter and even tortured her so. I've got to help her get revenge now. Since you're the junior, I'll let you make the first move."

Link squinted his eyes. In his eyes, Bryant's strength was as brilliant as a sun in the night sky. A message appeared in his vision.

Prophet Bryant

Level-12 Legendary Magician

Weapon: Fiona's touch.

Legendary weapon.

Effect: Unknown

(Note: The last gift from Fiona.)

This was an extremely strong enemy. Three hundred years ago, his name shook the continent. He was also stronger than Link by two whole levels now. He had plenty of reason to be so confident.

However, in a fight between two Legendary Magicians, level was indeed a factor to consider, but it wasn't the most important one. Things like battle experience, battle speed and the number of spells were other factors that could play a huge role in the battle.

Both parties were Legendary levels and were in fact not that far apart in strength. Bryant had an advantage, but it was a stretch to say that Bryant completely suppressed Link.

Link did not rush to attack. Instead, he said, "This place is too close to civilization. I'm afraid we will hurt innocent bystanders. Let's move to somewhere else."

Bryant laughed. "You indeed think things through. Alright, there is a canyon 25 miles north of here. Let's go there."

Bryant vanished in a flash of green light, as he traveled towards the canyon at an unimaginable speed. Link blinked, and he could no longer see the opponent anywhere.

Link could escape, but he would never do it. His friends and relatives could never escape from Bryant anyway.

Link did not rush as Bryant did. Instead, he took his time, slowly jogging. After a few steps, a message appeared in his vision.

New Mission: Decisive Battle

Description: Defeat Legendary Magician Bryant, but do not kill him!

Mission Reward: Assassin's Vision of Truth (Epic)

Link sighed. The God of Light gave him this mission with such a reward. This was truly leading him on. Furthermore, there were even conditions such as beating Bryant without killing him. It was a truly difficult mission.

Nonetheless, Link made his decision.

Suddenly, the Dragon King's Wrath sword spirit spoke, "Link, we aren't his opponent. Shall we just escape?"

Link stared at it for a moment. "Tell me how we can run?"

"Bryant is a famous figure after all. He probably won't go after your relatives or friends, and just target you. Wait until we've become stronger, then we'll find him to duke it out. What do you think?"

"Are you sure he won't attack my friends?"

"Uhm... probably?"

"Then, that's not an option." Link rejected the sword spirit's suggestion. Thinking for a moment, Link decided to save 200 Omni Points and use the rest of his 800 points on increasing his maximum Dragon Power limit.

Whoosh. Suddenly, Link felt heat rising from deep within himself. In an instant, his aura swept all around him, and a message appeared in his vision.

Link Morani (Baron)

Level-10 peak Legendary Magician

Dragon Power Limit: 10300 points

Once someone reached the Legendary level, it seemed that getting stronger became exponentially difficult. Based on experience, Link would need 11,000 Dragon Power points to reach Level-11. That was still a ways off.

Although Link did not travel as fast as Bryant, he was still very fast. In a second, he could cover 600 feet. It took him but a few minutes to travel 25 miles.

The area lay on the border of Ferde territory, in between the mountains and the forests. In the middle of two mountains, there was a large canyon spanning over 6000 feet in length and 600 feet in width.

The wind through the canyon was loud, making howling sounds as it blew past. In the middle of the big canyon, Bryant was waiting for Link. The wind tugged at his robe, causing it to flutter violently, but Bryant stood in the middle of it all, unmoving.

After he saw Link, he said, "I was afraid you'd run away. If you did, I might not necessarily have gone to chase you down."

The sword spirit immediately said, "See, I told you we could have ran."

Bryant continued, "However, if you did run, I would go to your land and find one of your relatives. And then, in a similar manner, I would slowly torture your relatives to death. Then, we would be even."

The sword spirit was speechless now.

This however made Link laugh. "Even? So your revenge is simply to get another person

as a replacement? So you just want to vent the frustration in your heart? After three hundred years, your methods are still pathetic. If not for the God of Light's protection, I really suspect you wouldn't have lived until now."

If it were other normal people, it would still be acceptable for them to pay an eye for an eye. No one would blame them. But based on Bryant's status, such a move was just too low.

Bryant could not be entrusted with anything because he might suddenly lose his cool and quit halfway.

At this point, Link had already lost all respect for Bryant. Link's words were very sharp. Bryant's expression turned cold, and his heart burned with anger.

This again! The High Elf queen said so, Princess Milda said so too, now, even this human is saying so. I have unrivaled power. Why do I have to care what the common folk think?

Boom! The Mana around Bryant's body surged, exploding violently outwards. A menacing voice shouted from amidst the Mana cloud. "Youngster, you have no right to judge me! Show me your moves, or else I'll kill you this instant!"

Link no longer bothered restraining his power. Crystal red light surged around his body, gradually forming into the shape of a dragon.

Link eyed Bryant who was 900 feet away, while his mind quickly worked to think of a way to ensure that Bryant would never be able to get the initiative once he started attacking.

...

Just as Link and Bryant were beginning their battle, there was another distortion in space back at the harbor. Seconds later, a dimensional door opened.

Three people walked out from the door. One looked like a 30-year-old High Elf female, while the two others looked over fifty. They were probably High Elf elders.

They looked at the corpse on the ground and were startled.

"It's Ravenna, she really was killed."

"Don't mind this, Your Majesty, look there!" An elder pointed towards the northern horizon.

It was late at night, but there were stunning flashes of light appearing throughout the northern sky. One side was a dark green while the other was a crystal red.

"They're really fighting it out!"

The High Elf woman was the Queen. She anxiously said, "Hurry, we must stop their fight!"

Chapter 429

You Flatter Me

Canyon in Northern Ferde

"Kid, hurry up!" Bryant yelled. He kept his word. Even though he was impatient, he still waited for Link to make the first move.

The moment he opened his mouth, Link moved.

He had two powerful Legendary Spells bought from the game system. One was the Level-11 Miracle Aura; the other was the Level-10 Thunder God's Descent. They were both very powerful but also consumed a lot of Mana. One hit would pretty much use up all of Link's Mana.

They belonged to those "one-shot takes all" moves. If Link used it and made a mistake, he would have no chance to change his tactic. He really didn't like gambling everything.

That was why he used the one he was best at—the Demon Slayer Whip.

He was 1000 feet away from Bryant. This had surpassed the range of the whip, but it was okay. Link's energy was condensed now, and his spell-casting range had reached 1200 feet.

This was a breakthrough that could only happen after reaching the Legendary level.

Pointing his Burning Wrath of Heavens wand at the other, the whip shot out. The crystal-red rope flashed and cracked towards Bryant's head like lightning.

Since he had acted, Link would not hold back.

"Nice!"

Bryant was also entirely focused. He didn't dare underestimate Link. As soon as he felt a difference in Link's power waves, his golden tree branch wand flashed. One of the

young leaves glowed and flew out, spinning around him at an unbelievable speed.

The leaf was honestly too fast. At first, Link could still see its shape, but after a moment, it had become a hazy light green blur.

Its power was also very strange. Rings of distorted ripples appeared in its path. When it moved quickly, one could see the space around the blur get distorted. From a distance, it looked like waves of crystal flames.

This was a spatial disturbance. Link's Despair Balls couldn't break past it. Thankfully, he didn't use it in the beginning.

Crack! Crack! Crack!

Link's whip cracked dozens of times within one-tenth of a second, creating a string of thunderous cracks. With every hit, the green leaf would rush over to stop it. They would clash and create a blinding shockwave ring.

The shockwave appeared dozens of times in an instant. The ring extended and hit against the rock around them. Boom! The rock shook, and dust rose up. The surfaces of the mountains nearby were all pulverized by the shockwave.

"My turn!" Bryant roared. The second leaf on his wand glowed with silver light. It was about to fly out.

Link ignored his attack. He controlled the Demon Slayer Whip to continuously attack Bryant as he sprinted over. Fiery Dragon Power appeared on his Dragon King's Fury sword.

He now possessed Legendary strength. Whenever he used his power, his body would be covered with a layer of crystal-red flames. He ran towards Bryant like a meteorite.

One thousand feet only took a second for Link.

Bryant wasn't surprised at this speed. Even though he stayed in the Isle of Dawn, he was well-informed about the mainland. He paid special attention to Link who had quickly risen up and had general knowledge about his power.

"Silver Moonlight—Floating Leaf!"

Hiss! The leaf on Bryant's wand suddenly shone with blinding, silver light. It was so bright that the entire canyon turned snow-white as if it was covered in frost. The sky turned bright as daytime too.

Under this dazzling light, the silver leaf floated down without pattern like a true leaf would. It seemed slow, but it was actually slicing towards Link at an unbelievable speed.

Link dodged to the side, but the leaf instantly adjusted its path. It aimed at a critical body part like silver lightning.

The space between them lessened. Within one-tenth of a second, Link had nowhere to escape. He raised his sword. The tip moved, and a Spatial Sphere appeared.

"Restraint!"

Buzz! A transparent ball appeared in the air. Simultaneously, the silver leaf arrived and rushed into the spatial restraint with a poof. The spatial restraint went into effect and slowed its speed, but only a tiny bit. If not for Link's sharp vision, he would think that his spell was completely ineffective.

Faced with this Level-12 attack, Link's Level-10 Spatial Restraint was like nothing.

Poof. The silver leaf passed through the spatial restraint. There was only two feet of distance between them, and Link had nowhere to hide.

In that instant, he could clearly see the veins in the leaf. He could also see the rings of white-gold mist around it. The mist was incredibly sharp and easily sliced apart the air.

According to legends, the World Tree of the High Elves was the most powerful magic object in the entire World of Firuman. To the High Elves, it was equal to the magic net of the Yabbas. It was the absolute core of their civilization.

As for magical attainment, the High Elves greatly surpassed the Yabba race. Through the efforts of generations of Legendary Magicians, the World Tree had reached the Legendary Pinnacle. It was practically a god within the mortal world!

The tree branch of the World Tree was the best material for wands in Firuman. Wands made from it were definitely above mid-Legendary level. That was how powerful

Bryant's wand was. He even had three leaves from the World Tree. They were unbelievably powerful.

The silver leaf was about to slice his head apart. Link's heart jumped. He knew that he definitely couldn't block this leaf.

But this was the moment he'd been waiting for!

"Instant Flash!"

Whoosh! The silver leaf scraped past Link's body. But at that moment, his body transformed into a phantom and disappeared. The leaf continued forward, crashing into the ground behind Link. There was a collision, and the ground Link had been standing on was now a pool of lava over 15 feet wide.

Instead of shattering the rock, the hit had directly melted it. One could imagine how powerful it was! However, even the strongest hit was a waste if it couldn't hit the target.

After missing the target, the silver leaf immediately turned around and whooshed back to Bryant's side, but it was too late.

At the same time, Link appeared beside Bryant. Still using the Demon Slayer Whip, it clashed with Bryant's first leaf. Simultaneously, he stabbed his sword at Bryant's body.

The sword was so fast it was like a red bolt of lightning.

"Boundless Sharpness!" This was a special effect of the Dragon King's Fury sword. Not only could it cut apart solid objects, but it could also cut spells. With help from the Demon Slayer Whip, the sword was about to break into Bryant's defense.

Bryant was shocked. Link's action was unimaginably fast and had perfect timing. He didn't have time to fight back anymore and could only dodge.

"Spatial Lock!"

The third leaf on the wand flashed but was extremely translucent. This was spatial power. When this watery light appeared, it spread out like a spider web up to 150 feet away. It anchored the space while leaving a path for Bryant to escape.

His body vaporized, transforming into a beam of light. He flashed forward 300 feet in an instant.

However, he was so fast the green leaf near him couldn't catch up. The silver leaf couldn't return in time either.

"Despair!"

Link's sword didn't change its speed, and a small black whirlpool appeared at the tip. His spell was extremely exquisite. Even the God of Destruction's spatial lock didn't make it ineffective, so Bryant's lock obviously couldn't either.

Poof! The Dragon King's Fury sword buried into the air.

The next moment, Bryant's vaporized body reappeared. He was highly experienced and knew that he was defenseless now. Once he appeared, he moved his wand. Many dark green metallic vines snaked out of the ground around him.

Pop, pop, pop, pop. They entangled with each other, forming a dense net and blocked Link's attack trajectory.

But this was useless!

Why was the spell called Despair? Because after the enemy did everything and thought they were safe, they would realize it was just a fantasy.

Other than spatial power, nothing could stop the Despair Ball.

Poof! A Despair Ball appeared ten centimeters behind Bryant's head, and the Dragon King's Fury sword tip poked out.

Bryant was powerful as well. He sensed the danger, and though shocked, he still reacted immediately. He vaporized and escaped.

But this time, he wasn't as fast as Link's sword. Death was imminent!

That moment, Link seemed to hear someone behind him yell, "Stop!" but he ignored it. In a battle between life and death, only an idiot would stop.

He continued!

At the last moment, Link had the absolute advantage, but he didn't stab through Bryant's head. Instead, he tilted the sword towards Bryant's cheek. Then he whacked it against his face.

Bryant was about to vaporize, but he was hit with the powerful strike. Half of his teeth shattered instantly, and he spat out a mouthful of blood. Another thread of power entered his head, making him shudder. He flew to the ground uncontrolled.

The hit was a success!

"Instant Flash!" Link disappeared. At almost the same time, the silver leaf whooshed past where Link had been.

That was Bryant's last attack. After that, he was barely conscious. Unguided, the silver relief returned to the wand.

Link activated his Magician's Hand, and the wand jumped into his hand. He walked over to Bryant who was dazed on the ground and stepped onto the legend of yesteryear.

"You... are weaker than I thought. Much weaker." Link sighed. The other was two levels higher than him, but he still wasn't that great at combat.

Link hadn't felt much pressure during the entire process. This didn't match Bryant's reputation. If he'd known, he would have accepted the game system's mission.

Stepped on and with his wand in someone else's hand, Bryant couldn't fight back. He glared at Link with fire in his eyes. However, there was a shred of terror deep in his pupils.

He only knew how terrifying this young man was after fighting with him.

"Don't kill him!" a clear voice called from behind.

Link turned and saw three High Elves rush towards him. The one in front was an elegant woman. She looked similar to Milda and Link recognized her as the High Elf Queen.

Thud! Link moved his foot and lifted Bryant up, throwing him to the elves. "Here, keep him out of trouble!"

Link had been tricked by the God of Destruction and fought with Bryant. He was in a bad mood and acted brutishly.

Chapter 430

Greed of the High Elves

Bryant was caught by a Levitation spell by one of the High Elf elders.

The High Elf queen frowned as she looked at Link. "What happened here?"

"He killed Ravenna!" Bryant shouted, before even letting Link have a chance to reply. Saying so, Bryant spat a mouthful of blood onto the ground and glared hatefully at Link. If looks could kill, Link would be dead many times over.

Bryant was disgraced. Initially, he had come to take revenge for his granddaughter. However, his hatred for Link reached new heights after he was defeated disgracefully in the presence of the queen and the elders.

The High Elf queen's expression turned dark.

She was not aware of the circumstances surrounding Ravenna's death. A few moments ago, she received a report saying that Bryant had utilized the High Elf's teleportation portal.

Among the High Elves, the portal was classified as a strategic weapon that could transport anyone anywhere throughout Firuman. For a Legendary-level Magician to use it was not a small matter that could easily be overlooked.

The moment she saw that the teleportation target was Ferde, she feared that something might happen and immediately summoned two High Elf elders to go along with her.

Once she reached the harbor, she saw the dismembered corpse. However, due to the head being missing, she didn't immediately recognize it as Ravenna's corpse.

She never expected that Ravenna would have died in Link's hands. This would be trouble.

Ravenna was not just Bryant's daughter. She was also a member of the High Elf royal

family. Her mother and grandmother were both of direct descent from the High Elf Royals.

In fact, Ravenna could also be considered a High Elf princess. She was blessed with talent since young and reached Level-9 by the time she reached 48 years old. However, because of her bloodline, she did not qualify for the throne. Nonetheless, she was still famous on the Isle of Dawn, and there was nobody that didn't know her.

Many High Elf's secretly thought that Ravenna could be the next Legendary Magician from the elves.

Now, a talent like Ravenna had died at Link's hands. Not only was she infuriated, but the two elders also were affected strongly by the news.

Bryant clenched his jaw and continued, "Not only did he kill her, but he also tortured her in the cruelest manner. Your Majesty, I must have revenge for my granddaughter!"

The High Elf queen's face was dark as she looked at Link. "Lord Link, is this the truth?"

Link shook his head. "I did not kill her."

Bryant immediately argued, struggling to stand up. "He's lying! I've seen the battleground. There were only two auras there. Besides Ravenna, there was only him! If it wasn't him, don't tell me Ravenna tortured herself to death?"

As he said this, Bryant drew out a spare wand and got ready to take action.

However, hearing what Link had to say, the queen and the two elders breathed a sigh of relief. The reason was simple. If Link had truly done it, the matter would never be resolved today.

If it wasn't resolved, then the four of them would no longer be able to leave the place alive.

When she saw that Bryant was still going to continue talking, the High Elf queen gestured for him to stay silent. She looked at Link and asked, "Lord Link, would you mind explaining what happened?"

Link finally eased up. This was the proper attitude if they wanted to talk things through.

Link nodded and began recounting how he encountered the thief that stole the Legendary Magician Gewell's Hidden Seal, until his encounter and battle with Ravenna. It was only after he finished talking about the God of Destruction's involvement in the battle did he finish.

Link raised his hand and said, "This was what happened. I swear upon the name of the God of Light, everything that I've spoken is true."

"Oaths have no way to bind you. Where is the evidence?" Bryant rejected Link's oath.

Link was a Legendary Magician that could even travel across dimensions. For someone like this, oaths were literally useless.

"All the evidence has been wiped clean by the God of Destruction. He was very thorough, and even the memory crystal that I recorded has been wiped clean. Look, there's nothing inside at all."

Link took out a transparent crystal from his dimensional bracelet and handed it over.

As he saw the crystal, Bryant laughed. "Hah! You take out a piece of crystal that was never used, and you say that the evidence was wiped away? That's still no proof! Say what you will, but what I saw was that you tortured my granddaughter to death!"

Link couldn't be bothered to deal with Bryant. This legend of the past was already blinded by vengeance. There was no point in trying to reason with him.

The High Elf queen was silent for a long while. Finally, she spoke. "Lord, can we trust you?"

As she asked this, she stared deeply at Link, especially into his eyes.

Link did not avoid her gaze, and said calmly, "If I really did kill Ravenna, there would be no need to leave her corpse behind, nor would I need to torture her. Furthermore, if I really wanted to kill her, then Bryant would not be standing here right now, and the three of you would have no chance to be questioning me right now."

As he said this, Link took a deep breath and prepared for the worst outcome.

Bryant laughed coldly. "There's nothing impossible in the world. Who knows what you're thinking..."

This time, however, he was interrupted by the High Elf queen. "Alright! This stops here! Link didn't kill Ravenna; it was done by the God of Destruction."

Bryant wanted to argue, but he checked himself. He could see that this queen who was 200 years younger than him was already enraged. Nonetheless, she was still the queen, and he needed to give her face.

The High Elf queen looked slightly apologetic and said, "Lord Link, this is my clan's responsibility. Ravenna was greedy. There's nothing to say for it. Let me compensate you for it."

The queen took out a textbook.

"This is one of the treasured magic books saved by my clan. It was written by the Legendary Magician Darfa 800 years ago. Take it as your compensation."

The magic book floated over to Link, and Link caught hold of it. On the cover, it was written The Anchor of Space in deep gold letters. Link leafed through the pages and was very impressed by what he read.

Link was pleased with this compensation and said, "I accept the apology. Bring Bryant back with you. As for this wand... Alright, I'll return it as well."

Link threw the Fiona's Touch wand back to Bryant.

Bryant caught it. His expression was cold and dark, and no one could tell what he was thinking.

The High Elf queen then walked forward and gestured, "Lord Link, if you don't mind, can we speak in private?"

Link knew that the queen wanted to ask about Milda, so he nodded and agreed.

After walking for 90 feet, the High Elf queen created a soundproof barrier and asked, "How is Milda doing right now?"

"She's in Aragu and has already reached the Legendary level. My puppet is by her side, and I left a Loco stone with her that I can use to teleport to her side. If there's any danger, she can use it to contact me, but so far, I haven't heard anything," Link replied.

No news was good news.

The High Elf queen exhaled in relief. "Thank you... Is it possible for you to give me the coordinates of the Loco stone? Perhaps I may be able to lend her a hand."

Although the other party was Milda's mother and it was fair for her to ask for the coordinates, Link was considering other implications of this request. In the end, he nodded and agreed. He took out a rune stone and channeled his Dragon Power into it, at the same time inputting a dimensional coordinate within it.

"Take this to a Spatial Magician. He should know what to do with it." Link handed the rune stone over. As he did this, he stared hard into the High Elf queen's eyes. He noticed that in the pair of eyes that were almost identical to Milda, there was a trace of unbridled joy.

This was not something that would appear in a mother's expression. Link sighed. He had guessed that the queen had other intentions. Nonetheless, he still had no reason to refuse. Some things simply should not be mentioned. If the other party went overboard, he would then think of a way to make them pay it back.

"Understood." The High Elf queen kept the rune stone, and then said, "Bryant did what he did because of what happened to his granddaughter. From now on, I will keep an eye on him and prevent him from running wild. Let's put an end to this matter, alright?"

Link turned to look at Bryant, who was staring at him hatefully. There was evident hatred in the dark green eyes.

Seeing this light, he knew that he had now become irreconcilable enemies with Bryant. However, since the High Elf queen had promised to keep an eye on Bryant, Link nodded. "To me, this matter is over. I'll take it that this matter never happened."

"My thanks," the queen replied.

Then, Link's body was enveloped in white light. By the time the white light dispersed, Link had teleported away, leaving the four elves alone in the canyon.

"Your Majesty, Ravenna cannot die in vain," Bryant protested.

The High Elf queen looked at him coldly and asked, "And what would you have me do?"

Bryant bit his teeth and said, "We must sanction against Link! He is the killer, and he is out of control. He must die!"

"Even if he were the killer, this matter ends here!" The queen said, leaving no room for disagreement. "Ravenna died in Ferde territory, and she was here to steal a book. That is a disgrace to our race!"

"Ravenna cannot possibly be trying to steal a book! She doesn't need to!" Bryant protested.

When he heard this, one of the High Elf elders spoke. "I'm afraid this is true. I can feel that Gewell's Hidden Seal is somewhere nearby. That proves that at least some of what Link said is true."

With the presence of the Hidden Seal, that was sufficient proof. Bryant wanted to protest further, but he realized that he couldn't come up with anything reasonable. After thinking for a moment, he sighed and said, "Link will not be useful to our race. He's not a great threat. This book is a good reason to deal with him."

The High Elves were once the rulers of the continent a thousand years ago. They oppressed whoever they wanted. Now that Link was rising up and they had no way to contain him, he posed a threat to the elves. If there was a need, they would have to take action against him.

Once Bryant said this, the three High Elves became silent in thought.

After a moment, the High Elf queen said, "We'll talk about this later. I've gotten the coordinates of Aragu. Once we return, I will first contact Milda. From what it seems, the Mana density in Aragu is extremely high. If we are able to open a dimensional portal, we might be able to produce a huge batch of Legendary experts. At that time, Link would no longer be able to pose a threat, and our clan can regain our former glory!"

Hearing this, the other two elders showed signs of excitement on their face. Bryant also smiled, but the look in his eyes was cold. Exactly what he was thinking, nobody knew.

Meanwhile, Link had returned to the harbor and met up with Felina.

"The thief was extremely tricky, I lost him," Felina said, dismayed.

"No problem. Let's go, we'll return to the magic tower."

Link was going to prepare some magic equipment, one that could detect any changes in the dimension that Firuman lay in. As long as anyone tried to open a portal that could cross dimensions, he would be able to detect it using this equipment.

Although he had given the coordinates the High Elves, things weren't that simple. He needed to have a handle on the High Elves' movements.

Even though they were allies, the High Elves were ultimately of another race, one that was similar to the Dark Elves. This was something that could not be easily overlooked.

Chapter 431

Eye of the Realm

There were no eternal enemies between races, nor were there eternal allies.

Amongst all the races in Firuman, Link's fear of the High Elves was second only to the Dark Elves. The longer he stayed in this world, the more cautious he became.

In the game, the High Elves did everything to fight against the flood of the Dark Army from the North. They deployed an army of 40,000 Magicians and contributed greatly to the battle.

But now, the times have changed!

The Dark Elves were no longer a threat, and the demon army had been defeated. The God of Destruction had come, but it annoyingly stayed in the darkness, accumulating power without doing anything. No one discovered their threat for now. Even the Syndicate in the South had hidden away.

The threats to Firuman seemed to suddenly disappear. Now, the allies from before became competitors. Link had no need to hold back.

Returning to the Mage Tower, Link went to find Celine. He glossed over the details so she wouldn't worry. Then, he went to the enchantment room to start working on the detection equipment.

The light in the room was still on. As always, Alloa was practicing her enchantment. Hearing the sound, she turned around and glanced at Link. "Your brows are five millimeters closer to each other than usual, and you seem pale. You have a cold aura, and there's dust on your shoes. Did you kill that thief?"

Link winced at that and shook his head. "It's much more complicated than you think."

"Oh. Can you tell me?" Alloa asked.

Link thought about it. It was uncomfortable to keep it in, and Alloa was intelligent. She

was also a reliable ally. He could discuss this matter with her.

Pulling a chair over, Link described what had happened. At the end, he took out the High Elf Queen's Legendary spell book and tossed it on the table. "That's her gift of apology."

Alloa flipped through it. A few minutes later, she nodded. "It would be a feat for High Elves to have 50 books of this level. The gift is quite sincere."

Link agreed. Otherwise, he wouldn't have let go so easily. Looking up, he saw that Alloa's Replenishment Crystal on her spell-casting ring was a bit dim. He reached out and said, "It seems like you've practiced hard today. You've used up one-third of your Dragon Power."

Alloa took off her spell-casting ring and gave it to Link. She continued to flip through the book and said, "You must have come to the Mage Tower at this time to make equipment. Are you worried that the High Elves will take advantage of the spatial coordinate to go to the Aragu Realm and train strong soldiers?"

"Huh, I can't hide anything from you." Link started replenishing the spell-casting ring. "Actually, I can open the portal too, but I can only transport people at the Legendary level there. The High Elves are more advanced so..."

They could probably transport people under the Legendary level too.

Alloa sighed. "Then you shouldn't have given the coordinates to the High Elf Queen."

"But Milda really does need reinforcements there." Done replenishing, Link handed the spell-casting ring back to Alloa.

She accepted it. Hearing Link's words, she suddenly laughed. "Your voice becomes gentle when you say Milda's name. Did something happen between you two?"

Link's hands shook.

Alloa burst into laughter. "Seems like something really did happen. Okay, okay, I won't say anything. Don't worry. I won't tell Celine... I already forgot everything."

The Maiden of Truth lived up to her name. Link was impressed.

Going straight to the point, he said, "I'm going to build detection gear that can teleport between realms. It has to be as small as possible, best if I can wear it on my hand, like a ring or bracelet or something."

"Oh, let me think... How about you come by tomorrow? By then, I can give you a rough idea. It's getting late. Celine will overthink if you're here," Alloa said, smiling.

That reminded Link. He nodded. "Thank you for reminding me. I'll pay attention in the future. I'll go back and draw up a draft right now. Tomorrow, we can compare. You can take the book for now."

"Go." Alloa agreed.

When Link left, Alloa flipped through the book and sighed. "Link, you still don't understand the High Elves," she muttered. "You're probably already on their to-kill list."

As someone who used to be high up in the Dark Elves, Alloa was much more familiar with the High Elves that used to be of the same race. Of course, she didn't have any evidence. This was just a guess, so she couldn't say much.

But Link is already taking precautions. If I remind him again, there shouldn't be any problems. Thinking of this, Alloa took out some paper and started drawing the design for the detector.

...

On the other hand, Link returned to the main room on the top floor. He saw Celine curled up on the chaise, as usual, flipping through a book about myths. This was Celine's favorite pastime.

Hearing a noise, she turned around. She smiled sweetly when she saw Link. "I thought you would spend the night in the enchantment room."

Link chuckled. "Of course not. I just went to ask Alloa to help me design some equipment."

"Huh, you keep making her do tiring work," Celine said casually. She closed her book and sniffed. Then she stood up and said, "You smell like blood. I'll prepare the hot water for you."

"Okay." Link nodded. He knew that Celine knew everything but just wouldn't say anything.

When the water was ready, Link took a nice bath and put on comfortable pajamas. He sat down beside the table and took out a large piece of paper to start drawing the draft.

Celine sat beside him, but she couldn't understand it and quickly grew tired. Link felt a weight on his shoulder. He turned and saw that Celine had fallen asleep.

Silly girl. Link smiled. He used the Magician's Hand to adjust Celine's posture and had her sleep on the chaise with her head on his lap. Then he continued drawing.

The night passed quickly.

Around morning, Link was almost done. As he busied around, there was movement on his leg. Celine was awake.

"You're still working?" She yawned.

"I'm almost done."

"I'll make breakfast for you."

"Okay." Link nodded. He continued drawing, and when the delicious breakfast was brought over, he was basically done. He put away the paper and ate with Celine.

They started off by eating properly. But then Celine drank some goat milk and moved over to feed Link with her mouth. Seeing her pink and plush lips, Link felt something inside him churn. There was a flurry of movement and Celine, who had just woken up, was exhausted thanks to Link and went back to sleep.

On the other hand, Link was feeling spirited. He took his drawing to Alloa.

As expected, Alloa didn't disappoint him. Her drawing was similar to Link. There were many strong points but also some flaws. The two drawings complemented each other.

Link compared the two and revised it. He was finally done by the evening.

Seeing the detailed design, he laughed. "The High Elves won't be able to fool me now."

The bracelet was very intricate, and Alloa was powerless. Link had to do it himself. It took him three days to create an ordinary-looking light gray magic bracelet.

Link once saw Bryant's Prophet White Stone and had been shocked by how detailed the runes inside were. Now, he was close to that level. One couldn't see any runes from the surface of the bracelet. There weren't any magic waves either. It looked just like an ordinary stone bracelet.

Checking it with the game system, the following information was revealed:

Eye of the Realm

Legendary

Effect: When the current realm is disturbed, the bracelet will vibrate. Disturbances include activation of realm portals, enlargement of cracks between the realms, or any large power waves that can shake the realms.

(Note: this is an eye that is always open.)

With this bracelet, Link felt reassured. If the High Elves activated a realm portal, he would be alerted at once and plan accordingly. It was about time to leave for the Dragon Valley. Link spent a few more days with Celine and headed out with Felina.

They didn't speak on the road.

When they got to the Golden Plains, Felina suddenly said, "The current situation at the Dragon Valley is very bad. Not only has the Mana density risen greatly, but there are also many spatial cracks in the Colorado Mountains too. Many creatures from the Void ran out. We must be careful."

Link furrowed his brows. "Are they difficult to deal with?"

"Most of them are Void Beasts around Level-8 or nine. We can handle them. But a month ago, one appeared with Legendary power. The queen had to defeat it personally. We even lost seven Apocalypse Dragon Guards because of this."

"It's already that bad?" Link didn't expect things would develop so quickly.

"That's why all the powers are gathered. Ah, Duke Isendilan really did such a stupid

thing!" Felina sighed.

After a while, the Colorado Mountains appeared and Felina lowered her elevation. "Force fields will appear randomly in the air. I have to fly lower or else we'll be in trouble."

She dropped to 1500 feet in the air and then flew carefully. After around half an hour, Felina started descending.

"There's a big void up front filled with the Void's aura. It's too dangerous to fly so we should go on foot. Here, this is for you. It's a necklace the queen made specifically for you to protect your mind from the Void's aura.

Felina handed a thin and delicate golden necklace to Link.

He accepted it. Putting it on, he looked up at the sky. There were no clouds, and the sky was gray as if something had swallowed the sun.

Link felt heavy. "The crack is widening faster than the black cat had predicted."

The two walked timidly. Link could feel the Void's aura thicken as they walked. The Mana density increased as well. It was almost three times higher than at Ferde. The sky grew darker as well.

They walked for around half an hour. Then, Link suddenly heard cries for help.

"Help me! Help!"

"Is someone in trouble?" Link was surprised.

Unexpectedly, Felina sped up. "Hurry, ignore it. It's a Bewitchment Void Beast!"

Chapter 432

The Girl Calling for Help in The Woods

Because of the influence of the aura of the Void, the visibility in the forest was extremely poor. Here and there, there were dark purple spots that blocked off the light.

The wind howled as it blew through the gorge. It was the only sound that could be heard. The chirping of birds that used to surround the forest could not be heard any longer.

"Help! Help me!" The call for help persisted. It was a sharp, high voice that was hard to escape notice.

Felina deliberately ignored the voice, burying her hands in her ears and walking onward. She was afraid that Link would be a busybody and warned him, "Don't listen to it. There's no point covering your ears either. You will still hear the sound inside your heart."

Seeing Felina's wariness, Link was in a state of maximum alertness. He followed closely behind Felina, keeping a lookout for the surroundings in case they were ambushed.

After walking for about 30 feet, he felt that something was off. "The voice calling for help changes as the wind changes. Also, you can't hear it when you cover your ears. It doesn't seem like the Bewitching Void Beast...?"

"Hmm?" Felina was stunned. She tried covering her ears. As it turned out, she couldn't hear the voice anymore. After removing her hands, she heard the voice again. This showed that it was not the Bewitching Void Beast but an actual call for help.

"Is there really someone in trouble?" Felina was still hesitant about it.

"I'm not sure, let's just go over and then we'll know," Link said.

Regarding Void Beasts, Link still had some understanding of their characteristics. In the late phase of the game, there were many spatial rends throughout the continent.

Because of that, many Void Beasts were sucked into Firuman. At that time, there were at least five percent of players that had reached the Legendary level, and so it was not too hard to deal with the Void Beasts.

Of course, there were countless beasts throughout the void. It was not impossible for high-level beasts to appear on Firuman. These beasts would be considered boss monsters.

Link and his team had killed many such boss monsters. The greatest difficulty they faced was that there were no two boss monsters that were alike. They came in various shapes and sizes, with different abilities to boot. There was no limit to the type of beast that could appear, only a limit to one's imagination.

Previously, Link still thought that the game company had scripted this and was very impressed by their imagination. Now, he realized that they might have had some inspiration from the real Firuman.

Because of this knowledge, Link could not be certain whether the call for help was from a human or some kind of beast.

If there really was someone in trouble and they passed them by, they would naturally try to help the person. This was so that in the future when they themselves were in trouble, other people would extend a helping hand. This was an unwritten rule amongst the adventurers.

Link and Felina turned towards the call for help, preparing to investigate.

In order to avoid danger, Link cast a Traceless spell on Felina and himself. The two of them then became undetectable.

"Help!! Help me!"

As they got closer, the voice became even clearer, and the sound of crying became more obvious. The cry was heart-wrenching and invoked sympathy in anyone who heard it.

Felina slowed down her pace and said, "The voice sounds like it belongs to a young lady. That's odd. What would a lady be doing in a place like this?"

Link also found it odd. He had a vague premonition that if they continued onward, they would meet some kind of creature. This premonition became even stronger.

Link felt his sweat rolling down his back.

"Wait, stop here." Link indicated for Felina to stop. Link was almost certain that the voice was coming from a Void Beast. One who was able to use such methods to attract adventurers would definitely not be easy to deal with.

The foliage was very dense in the area, and the visibility was poor. It was like traveling at night. Fortunately, both he and Felina possessed the constitution of Warriors from the Dragon Clan. Their vision was better than normal, and they could at least see their surroundings.

Link felt his heart pounding rapidly. He took a deep breath and told Felina, "This is probably a very strong Void Beast. We can't take the risk, let's go!"

Ever since reaching the Legendary level, this was the first time that Link had such a strong feeling of fear. Even when facing the divine intent of the God of Destruction in the Yabba city of Lariel, he did not feel this way.

Of course, this was not to say that this Void Beast was stronger than the God of Destruction. Rather, it was because this beast had physically entered Firuman, and could threaten Link directly.

The two of them retreated rapidly.

However, after moving back for 60 feet, the call for help shouted out again. "Quick, somebody, I'm going to die. There are two giant beasts going to eat me! Help!!!"

The voice was even louder now, and it seemed to be only 300 feet away from them. Because it was so sudden, it shocked Felina and made her tremble uncontrollably. Link was also startled, but he immediately adopted a defensive posture.

"She seems to be running towards us," Felina noted, her voice shaky. Her eyes darted left and right, looking extremely worried that a great beast might jump out at them from the darkness.

Link looked around warily and shouted, "Don't panic, slowly retreat, we'll go back to our original road."

The two of them continued retreating. After about 150 feet, the call for help sounded out again. This time, however, it was further away, at about 600 feet.

This made Link and Felina exhale slowly in relief.

"The thing is probably darting about left and right and just happened to pass near us earlier," Link guessed.

"What exactly is it?" Felina asked softly. Her face was pale, and it was evident that she was scared to death.

Link really had no idea. "There are countless creatures in the Void. Who knows what it could be?"

As they talked, the two of them had retreated by 900 feet, and the trees became a lot thinner. It was brighter now, and the two didn't tarry any longer, heading onwards to the Dragon Valley.

However, after traveling for about two miles, there was a loud explosion that came from behind them. BOOM! The explosion resulted in shockwaves that surged towards Link and Felina, deafening them. Felina was preparing to jump over a ditch, but because of the sudden explosion, it startled her and caused her to lose her balance.

Link hurriedly reached out and caught her hand, stabilizing her balance to prevent from falling and looking like a dog that tumbled into its own poop.

After regaining their balance, they looked back.

They saw that in the forest that they had just left, there was a deep blue ball of fire rising into the air. The ball of fire was 120 feet wide, and from afar, it looked like a miniature sun.

However, what happened after that was even more shocking.

After the ball of fire rose to about 180 feet into the air, not only did it not increase in size, it instead got smaller and dimmer. Then, it continued to rapidly decrease in size until it completely disappeared, as though there was a fire-eating giant that swallowed the ball of fire.

"That was in the direction of the call for help," Felina said anxiously.

"It was," Link agreed. "The spell from earlier was the Level-9 flame spell, 'Supernova Explosion.' Its power is enough to level a small fortress to the ground. Based on the

way the spell was cast, the Magician who cast it might be a dwarven Magician... The situation doesn't look good for them; the Magician's aura is quickly disappearing."

"Could they be a member of the Emerald Circle, here for the meeting?" Felina asked suddenly.

"It's possible. They might have been misled by the call for help too. Hold it, look at that, there's a dragon!"

Link sucked in a deep breath. The dragon was about to take flight and escape, but it suddenly screamed in pain.

Because of the distance between them, Link couldn't see what it was that was attacking him. All they could see was that the dragon's body rapidly grew thinner and withered. In less than two seconds, the dragon had turned into a bag of bones.

The corpse fell back to the ground, and the forest was submerged once again in silence.

This scene was too shocking. Link and Felina stood rooted to the spot, speechless.

After half a minute, Felina said, "I know that dragon. His name is Flo, a Level-8 peak dragon about to break into Level-9. He was tasked to get the dwarf Magician Gaimin."

"I'm afraid they are both dead. Most likely, they were killed by the creature with the young girl's voice," Link responded.

It was at this time when something flashed in Link's vision. Link took a look. It was a new mission.

New Mission: The Girl in the Forest

Description: There is a girl in the forest calling for help. However, close to her, two experts had just been killed. Investigate the forest and find out what is going on.

Mission Reward: Assassin's Vision of Truth (Epic)

Time Limit: Three days.

(Note: Please complete the mission as fast as possible to prevent worse developments from happening.)

Seeing the mission description, Link cursed. The system was once again using Legendary-level equipment to bait him. Thinking about it for a while, Link decided to accept the mission.

This was just an investigation mission, and he only needed to find out what was happening. It was worth the risk to gain some Legendary equipment.

Thinking up to this point, Link turned to Felina and said, "You return to the Dragon Valley first. I will go and see what is going on."

"I'll come with you... No, alright, I'll go back first."

Under Link's intense gaze, Felina gave in. She knew that she would not be of any help to Link and instead might become a burden.

"Tell the queen that I'll go over once I find out what is going on."

"I understand."

"Be careful too. I'm going."

Saying so, Link cast a Traceless spell onto himself and then headed towards the direction where they had seen the fireball.

After traveling for about a mile, he once again heard the girl crying for help.

The voice sounded extremely pained and pitiful, as though the person calling for help was trapped in an extremely dreadful place. However, when Link heard it, he felt a chill going down to his bones.

Chapter 433

A Mysterious Black Shadow

The dwarven Magician and Red Dragon Warrior's strange misfortune made Link extra cautious.

Cries for help traveled through the wind every now and then, suddenly closer and suddenly further away. As they got closer, the sky began darkening. The Void's aura thickened and the Mana density shot up as well.

Link checked his stats. His Dragon Power recovery rate had reached 41 points per second.

He tapped the air lightly, and a micro-spatial detector appeared. A few seconds later, he received the result. The space is less than half the thickness of Ferde. Spatial Rends occur occasionally. No wonder Void Beasts come out.

Link continued forward. Not even 100 feet later, there was a sudden miserable cry. It was 150 feet away.

"Wah! Is there any kind soul here? Ah, I'm going to die! Ah!"

Link's heart jumped. He flew to behind a big tree and froze. He didn't dare to brashly use Spatial Distortion to investigate what was happening on the other side. For three full minutes, there wasn't any new movement. Even the cries disappeared, and the forest was silent.

Link peeked out and looked in the direction of the sound.

The forest on that side was dense and pitch-black. He couldn't see anything. The few beams of light streaming through the treetops were unable to penetrate the darkness. Faint breathing-like sounds came from the murkiness. This meant something was definitely hiding in there, but Link couldn't see anything even when he squinted.

For the first time, Link felt his heart pound. He was completely clueless as to what was in there or what the thing could do to him. He didn't even know if the thing had

discovered him.

This was a bit of a problem.

Thinking for a bit, Link decided that the thing hadn't discovered him. At least, it had no intention of attacking him. Otherwise, he wouldn't still be here in one piece.

He didn't dare to advance either but staying here wasn't a solution. After thinking, Link decided to retreat and use a magic puppet to lure the thing out. Then, he'd at least know about the thing's abilities.

He quietly snuck back.

Nothing attacked him. As the distance grew, the environment kept changing. Three hundred feet later, a hand suddenly snaked out of the bushes to Link's ankle.

Link's heart jumped. His leg jolted and, dodging the grab, he kicked out.

"Wait!" a rushed voice said. The voice was very rough with a natural stubbornness—it was a dwarf.

Link pulled his leg back and looked in the grass.

It was a short walnut tree with many leaves. Under the tree was a dark and hairy head. It was a dwarf with a full beard.

The dwarf didn't speak. He waved at Link and then pointed at the walnut tree, clearly telling Link to hide like him.

Link bent down and realized that there was a cave under the tree. It was around four feet wide. The clay walls and trees around and above the cave were covered in starry runes.

The runes were very exquisite. They completely covered the dwarf's aura so that Link didn't even notice him.

Seeing that he was hesitating, the dwarf grew impatient. He mouthed the words, "Get in here!"

Link looked around. After confirming it was safe, he crawled into the hidden cave

under the tree. Once inside, the dwarf put the branches back and adjusted some runes. Finally, he let out a breath and turned to Link.

"I am Magician Gaimin. Are you Master Link?"

Link wasn't surprised. He had determined the dwarf's identity from his Mana aura. He was at the pinnacle of Level-8 and was quite powerful. Link had thought he was dead; he didn't expect the dwarf was hiding.

"Yes. Did you see it?" Link asked.

"No, I just saw a black shadow, but I couldn't see what it really was." Gaimin looked terrified. He sat onto the ground and buried his face in his hands, mumbling, "Flo died because of me..."

Link sat down too. The cave was narrow, and they were packed in tightly, so he tried to stay to the side. "Tell me what happened to you two."

"I heard a little girl crying for help. It sounded like a Yabba, so I thought a Yabba was in trouble, so I went over with Flo. When we got to the trees, I felt danger and tried to retreat, but it was too late. It pounced!"

The bearded dwarf's eyes were round and filled with terror. "In a hurry, I cast the Star Explosion Spell, but you saw the result. It was useless. The thing swallowed it up. In the last moment, Flo threw me over here. I hid into the bushes and used our spell to hide. Then I heard Flo's cry... I watched him die powerlessly."

Here, the dwarf sniffed loudly and rubbed his eyes. "It's too scary. I've never seen anything like that."

Link frowned as he pondered. He'd seen that thick black shadow too and even heard its breathing. That meant he must have met eyes with the thing.

"I saw it too, but it might be afraid of my power. It didn't do anything."

"Of course! You have supernatural power so it won't dare to act recklessly." Gaimin wiped his nose and then asked, "What should we do now?"

"Retreat first," Link answered. "I heard that dwarves are good at using stone puppets?"

"Yes. Are you talking about using stone puppets to test the opponent's power? Oh, that's a good idea." Gaimin wasn't stupid. Actually, all Magicians were highly intelligent. Though they were both dwarves, Gaimin's brain was much more useful than that frivolous Riel's.

"Let's move further away." Link rose to get out of the hidden cave.

"Look, we don't have to go out." With that, Gaimin waved his arms and moved the dirt on the ground.

Link watched as his arms glowed with dirt-yellow light. He looked like he was swimming in the dirt as he pushed it aside. Then the dirt actually did separate like water. A stone tunnel formed instantly.

"Follow me. It's safe down here." Gaimin was like a big groundhog. As he spoke, he'd already dug a 30-foot-long, three-foot-wide tunnel.

Link had to double over to follow Gaimin. The dwarf kept burrowing forward. Ten minutes later, he created a 650-foot-long tunnel. Dwarves' ability to dig holes were honestly impressive.

"It should be safe now, right?" Link asked.

"No, it's not enough. I'll keep digging." Gaimin seemed to get into it. He dug another 1300 feet before starting going upwards. With a crack, the tunnel broke out of the ground. Light filtered in and Gaimin snuck out.

Outside, Link discovered that they'd reached an open plateau. Looking back from here, he could see the entirety of where he'd been earlier.

"Look at the black-purple light over there. That's where the thing is hiding," Gaimin said.

Link obviously saw it too. The black-purple light was more than 150 feet wide. It shrouded the forest like fog. When the wind blew, the fog would sway as well, like a giant ball of pollen.

"I'll start summoning the stone puppet," the dwarf said. He looked side to side and finally stood before a 20-foot-tall rock. He patted it lightly. "It's white rock. It's not bad but not sturdy enough."

As he spoke, he took out a dark piece of metal the size of one's head and a fist-sized piece of light purple metal. He pressed them against the rock and started using an enchantment for a force field.

Under the force field, the two pieces of metal seeped into the rock like mercury and became one.

Link recognized the dark metal as fine gold and the light purple one as eternium. These were extremely precious metals in the human world, but the dwarf took it out casually like it was nothing. The dwarves truly were the best miners in Firuman.

The two types of metal seeped in, and the rock's color slowly started changing. It was grayish-white at first but slowly, it started to look metallic.

Link walked up and tapped the rock, producing hollow thumps. It looked neither metal nor wood but was extremely sturdy and resilient.

"We have many strong alloy formulas," Gaimin explained. "Every Magician has to learn how to change metal and rock materials. Now, this rock's strength can summon a stone puppet and withstand a Level-8 flame spell attack. However, I'm afraid it's still not enough. Master Link, do you have any ideas?"

Link's enchantments and his power were both well-known throughout the continent. Any Magician knew about it.

"Let me see."

He took out the Dragon King's Fury sword and scraped off a small ball from the stone. He rubbed it in his hands while his hand glowed with the enchantment's light.

Link carefully analyzed the material's nature. A few seconds later, he grasped the alloy's characteristics.

The material synthesis was already perfect, so Link didn't do much in that aspect. However, the enchantment could be greatly improved. He thought for a while and then carved some magic runes on the rock.

The runes were very delicate. His sword's tip vibrated gently, and various tiny runes appeared quickly on the rock. He also filled them with a great amount Legendary Dragon Power.

At first, the dwarf watched carefully, but five minutes later, he ran to play with stones by a tree. It was too complicated to watch; his head hurt.

Link spent around half an hour and created around 800 runes. He also added around 5000 Dragon Power points into the rock. The Dragon Power recovered to the max quickly, so it wasn't troublesome at all.

As more and more runes appeared, the rock changed continuously. It was metal-gray at first; then it became crystal-red and then half-translucent. When Link finished the last rune, the rock had become a highly transparent crystal.

There were also pollen-like clumps in the crystal, like clouds in a clear sky. Those were the halos of the runes Link added into the rock.

Here, Link said, "I'm done. I can only do this much in a short period."

Gaimin walked over and circled the giant crystal. He knocked against it and then tried the spell. Then he wailed, "It's too sturdy. My spell is ineffective... I can't make it into a stone puppet anymore."

This crystal was the sturdiest, most resilient material he'd ever seen in his life. When his spell approached it, it was like a tiger meeting a turtle. He had no way of acting on it.

Chapter 434

How Do We Get Rid of It?

Korora Mountain Range

Link did not expect to face this problem. Actually, he could bring the rock to life as well. Unfortunately, his method would result in a complex puppet like Nana, and creating it would require at least half a month. All they needed to do now was to investigate the black shadow, so a simple stone golem would have to suffice.

Thinking for a moment, Link offered, "How about this, let's trade one spell each."

Gaimin couldn't handle the new material now as it was too high a level and too resilient, but Link had no problems handling it. Furthermore, he was also interested in the dwarven art of puppetry.

As a Magician, it was an unspoken rule that if one wanted to learn another's spell, one ought to offer something of equal value.

Gaimin was naturally agreeable. Link was a Legendary Magician, and Gaimin knew that he would gain more in this bargain.

"How are we going to do this? What will you trade in return?"

Link replied, "I want to learn your Stone Puppet spell. As for what I can offer, these are my magic notes. The first 50 pages contain spells from Level-9 and below. You can select any one you like."

His magic notes looked very simple and plain. They were bound by a simple leather skin and looked rather thick, containing at least 300 pages. On the front, it was simply titled "Magic Notes."

This book was so plain that if it were placed on a bookshelf, nobody would pay it much attention. Normal people and even low-level Magicians might just throw it to the side.

To high-level Magicians, however, it was a priceless treasure. It had attained

unbelievable status in the magic world because many had heard of Link's attainments. In the eyes of high-level Magicians, this was something that could bring them enlightenment. It was a holy book!

Gaimin's eyes lit up. He stared fiercely at Link's notebook and licked his lips which were hidden deep under his bushy beard. "I can really pick whatever I want? Can I pick two? I'll trade more spells with you."

Link was speechless. "Just one. Time is tight, hurry and select the one you want."

Gaimin was extremely solemn. He brushed off the dust off his robes and carefully inspected his attire once more. Then, after ensuring that he was prim and proper, he extended out both his hands and received the notebook from Link and started flipping through the pages.

After ten pages, he found a spell he wanted. "I want to learn this Inter-Spell Resonance."

"You really have a good eye!" Link praised. Before when he had been inflicted by the Elemental Reject effect, this Inter-spell Resonance was a secret technique that he relied on heavily. Besides Eliard, he had never shared this with anyone else.

It didn't matter much now though.

In truth, the Elemental Rejection effect on Link's body had long since disappeared, and he could use elemental spells once again. However, based on his current strength, most elemental spells simply were too weak.

"Are you sure?" Link asked to confirm.

"I'm sure," Gaimin nodded. Gaimin stared longingly at the remaining pages of the book. If the first 50 pages contained spells under Level-9, then wouldn't that mean that the rest of the pages contained Legendary-level spells?

Link pretended not to notice. He took out a pen and cast a Copy Spell. He copied the Spell Resonance technique onto another piece of paper and handed it to the dwarf Gaimin.

Gaimin similarly copied his Stone Puppet technique and traded it for the spell. Then, he reluctantly returned Link's Magic Notes to him. The entire time, he stared intently

at the notes. It was as if he wanted to swallow them whole so that he wouldn't have to return them.

After obtaining the Stone Puppet spell, Link began to study it.

It was a very unique Level-7 spell. Once mastered, it could bring out the best in minerals. Link couldn't help but praise it silently.

However, no matter how special it was, it was still only a Level-7 spell. It didn't take very long for Link to learn it.

It was like how an expert martial artist could easily learn new moves. Once one perfected their techniques, they could similarly understand the flow of other techniques and therefore copy and learn them easily.

Link was just like that.

After half an hour, Link grasped the essence of the spell. However, it wasn't enough. The original spell was designed for use with lower level materials and had no way of dealing with this crystallized stone. It needed some modifications.

For Link, it was a simple matter to modify a Level-7 spell. However, it would still require him some time.

Half an hour later, the spell was completely changed by Link. A message appeared in his vision, informing him of his success in creating a new spell.

Player has successfully created a new spell. Please choose a name.

"Let's call it Crystal Golem."

Name recorded.

Crystal Golem

Level-10 spell

Mana Consumption: 100 – 6000 Dragon Power points.

Description: Transform materials lower than Level-10 into a golem. Spell lasts for ten

minutes.

(Note: Only good materials will make good golems.)

Link walked up to the transparent crystal and pointed his Dragon King's Wrath sword at it, channeling Dragon Power into it. He envisioned the spell structure and guided the Dragon Power accordingly. When he was done, the crystal started vibrating.

Creak, creak. Rumble!

All sorts of cracking and rumbling noises came out of the crystal rock. As the transparent crystal started to reform itself, it became round, then elliptical, then grew two legs and two arms. Finally, at the top, where a small bulge emerged from the elliptical shape, two glowing, deep blue indentations appeared; these were the eyes.

When the spell was finally completed, an oval-shaped golem over 24 feet in height stood in front of Link.

Meanwhile, Gaimin who was busy studying the Spell Resonance technique was shaken by the sound. He turned to look and was instantly stunned speechless.

This was no longer the spell that he had given Link. It had been completely modified into something unrecognizable, and all it had taken was half an hour.

Link had an unfathomable comprehension of magic.

"Let's go!"

Link pointed his Dragon King's Wrath sword at the black shadow far in the distance. The crystal golem charged towards the black shadow without fear.

Boom, boom, boom! The ground rumbled as the crystal golem stomped off. At first, it went at a brisk walking pace, which soon became a jog, then a light run. After 600 feet, the stone golem was sprinting!

Link and Gaimin were hidden amidst the foliage, staring with bated breath at the battle that was about to unfold.

The crystal golem ran very quickly. It covered a distance of 240 feet in a second, and the materials it was constructed with were all over Level-10. Furthermore, within it

was 10000 points worth of Legendary Dragon Power. Its strength was terrifying. Wherever it passed through, it crushed big rocks into powder and big trees as though they were merely grass, leaving a trail of destruction in its wake.

The golem was like a sharp blade heading for the black shadow.

Twenty seconds later, when the golem was within 3000 feet of the black shadow, Link used his connection with the golem to control it. The golem started emitting crystal red energy around its body. It grabbed hold of a tree trunk as thick as two people and started waving it around. Then, just like sweeping with a broom, it charged towards the black shadow.

Just when the tip of the tree was about to make contact with the black shadow, the shadow finally reacted. Link watched as the shadow suddenly contracted and condensed into a dark light about 45 feet in diameter. From within this shadow, a tentacle reached out and stopped the tree in the golem's hands.

Many more tentacles appeared, making the black blob look like an octopus. After stopping the tree, the rest of the tentacles gripped onto the tree and began a tug-of-war with the golem.

Both the golem and the tentacle were both very strong, and within a few minutes of pulling back and forth, the tree which had a trunk of over three feet in diameter was easily snapped in half.

Link controlled the golem with his thoughts and made it lunge towards the black shadow like a bullet. In mid-air, it's right arm was raised and clenched into a fist. Link directed it to smash the fist towards the black shadow.

Over ten appendages shot out from within the black shadow, encircling the golem that was still falling in mid-air. Nonetheless, the golem's momentum was immense due to its immense mass. Even though its body was restrained, it did not manage to stop the golem's momentum. A few hands were immediately broken from the force

"AHHHH! Ahhh, it hurts!"

The young girl voice called out from within the black shadow, sounding exactly like the call for help earlier. However, the volume had increased by over ten times.

Link and Gaimin glanced at each other. It was still somewhat shocking that the young

girl voice came from the black smoke.

What exactly is inside that thing? This question appeared in both of their minds.

Meanwhile, the battle was still ongoing. Ultimately, the crystal golem's onslaught had been stopped. At this point, it was only nine feet from the black shadow.

Under Link's control, the golem swung its arms wildly and grabbed onto one tentacle each, pulling it roughly.

Crack! In an instant, the golem broke off two tentacles. However, at the same time, more tentacles stretched out and grabbed onto the golem. It seemed like there would be infinite tentacles.

That wasn't all. Link frowned and said, "The tentacles are rapidly absorbing the golem's strength. It's very fast... Oh. The golem is done for."

The golem's struggling became visibly weaker, and the crystal red fluctuations also dimmed. After about ten seconds, the light from the crystal golem completely disappeared, and it stopped moving.

Link felt his connection with the golem disappear.

Crumble.

The Dragon Power within the crystal golem was completely absorbed, and Link's runes were no longer effective. The golem was no longer transparent and once again became a dark grey and gold alloy.

The alloy was only Level-8 in strength and was not as resilient. After being hit, it instantly crumbled.

"It's really strong!"

"It's probably at the peak of Level-10, but it's also able to absorb the opponent's strength to get stronger... The most important thing is that we don't know where its weakness lies."

This dark shadow was too mysterious. They couldn't even identify any vulnerable spots on its body. In order to destroy it, they might need to completely destroy its body.

However, it's body was also very strong, so Link couldn't do that either.

If they weren't able to kill the enemy, the enemy could instead absorb their energy. Then, their attacks would only serve to replenish the enemy's strength. That would be really troublesome.

Gaimin said, "If we don't get rid of it, this thing will become a huge hindrance in the future!"

The question was, how were they supposed to get rid of it?

Chapter 435

A Confusing Case

The Level-10 Crystal Golem could only serve as a warm-up for the enemy, and at the end of the fight, they were still unable to find out what the enemy hidden within the black shadow looked like.

Link looked at his mission status and noted that it was still incomplete.

Back where the Crystal Golem fell, Link saw that the enemy did not attempt to investigate where the person controlling the golem was hidden. Instead, it withdrew back into the shadow which expanded once again to a diameter of over 150 feet.

"It doesn't seem to be able to move," Gaimin suddenly noticed.

Link also realized that. "Seems so."

From the moment they first found the enemy, it seemed like the enemy had not moved from its original position. It just hovered where it was. Furthermore, judging from how it had to lure prey in by calling for help, it provided further evidence that the creature could not move freely.

However, for some reason, Link still felt that something was fishy.

"Help! Help me, please! I can't hold on any longer! Ahh!"

The pitiful cry came again from the black shadow. Without witnessing the scene from earlier, anyone would inevitably feel a sense of pity.

Gaimin found it odd. "Is it stupid? Is there any point for it to continue calling for help? Does it actually think that we will be tricked?"

Link kept silent. He frowned as he watched the black shadow intently, trying to understand the reason behind his suspicion.

In the game, he had seen many Legendary-level Void Beasts. None of these beasts were

content to stay put after making their way into Firuman. All of them would run wild as they pleased.

Furthermore, being able to cross through the void, their greatest obstacle would have been crossed. What else could possibly constraint them?

"Quick, save me! It hurts!" The cry sounded out again. Within the pain, there was also a trace of anxiety and worry.

Link suddenly had an idea. He stood up and said to Gaimin, "Come, let's go around it and see if we can get any leads."

Gaimin nodded.

"We'll split up and go around it. Remember to stay at least half a mile away from the creature," Link instructed.

"Okay," Gaimin replied.

And so, Link and Gaimin split up to the left and right, searching for any more signs that could tell them more about the shadow.

"Clear Sign." Link used the Clear Sign spell as a tracking skill. The sound of the breeze and the smell of plants disappeared, and the scent of blood, Mana, and other faint energies and scents that didn't belong became more obvious to Link.

He walked really slowly, as though he were taking a stroll. Along the way, he sniffed the air intently. "There's a scent of alcohol in the air, that's Gaimin's... there's another faint scent of blood coming from the East. It's strange."

Link followed the scent of blood and walked around, slowly entering into the dark south part of the forest.

After about 1500 feet, the scent of blood immediately became thicker. Link squinted and stared forward. After walking for another minute, Link found a corpse beneath a tree.

The corpse was strange. It looked human but had a head of silver hair. When Link lifted open his eyelids, he found that the pupils were completely clouded over, but it could be seen that when he was alive, they were also silver. This reminded Link of Wavier.

Wavier possessed the bloodline of the ancient Neanderthals, so his hair and eyes were silver. However, there were many significant differences between Wavier and the corpse here.

Besides being slightly more handsome, Wavier was not that much different from the normal human. The corpse here, however, was extremely pale, to the extent that its blood vessels could be seen beneath its skin. Furthermore, its features were extremely ambiguous. Although it was a male, based on its face, it had no difference from a female.

This person, with a bit of makeup, could easily pass as a girl, Link thought. Finally, he began to investigate the wounds on the corpse.

The lethal wound was found directly over the heart. It was six inches wide and had gone through the heart. Blood covered the ground and stained the soil under the corpse red.

From the blood stains, this corpse has probably been here for two days. The wound was probably caused by the tentacle from the creature. Before the creature managed to absorb this person's energy, something interfered with it.

Link stood up and began looking around the corpse.

After a while, he found a blade shard 15 feet away from the corpse. Link reached out to touch the blade, but the instant his hand made contact with the blade, he pulled it back.

The blade looked normal, but it was extremely cold. Link's hand was frozen numb the moment he touched the blade.

Link quickly released some Dragon Power to dispel the feeling of numbness. Since he could not touch it directly, he would just use the Magician's hand.

The blade shard floated up and hovered in front of Link.

Link used his control over spatial magic to form a magnifying glass. Using it, he slowly investigated the blade. On the surface, it seemed to be made of grey steel, but after magnifying it, he found that the blade shard was in fact hollow.

The shard was made up of countless chains of Mana structures. Looking at it carefully,

they were all made of ice element spells and precious materials. Link hadn't seen it before, but he was sure that it reached it Level-9 in strength. The techniques used in crafting the blade and Mana structures were unknown—they weren't used anywhere on the continent or among the High Elves.

This corpse has an extremely sturdy physical body despite being an Assassin. The blade probably belongs to him, Link observed.

Link continued inspecting the corpse and found more and more scars. There were probably two people here. One of them was small in stature, less than 88 pounds and was probably female. The other one would be the Assassin. The Assassin was then ambushed from behind by the creature. He managed to block one of the tentacles at the cost of breaking his blade, but the other tentacle hit him from a different direction and pierced through his heart... the girl then escaped.

Subsequently, Link discovered a few strands of hair, which were silky, smooth and long. This hair belonged to the girl that had escaped. Link traced the footsteps to see where she had escaped to.

She ran towards the East, moving about 300 feet per second. Based on the depth of the footprints, she was not using spells but purely her physical strength... as for the tentacle, it pursued her relentlessly...

Link traced the trails on the ground and found that the girl had run in a straight line all the way. As he followed the trail, he found that it entered into a dark area. This put Link on high alert.

Six hundred feet in, Link once again found another shard that was snow white in color, looking like jade.

With his previous experience, Link used the Magician's hand to pick up the shard.

Upon closer inspection, he realized that this shard came from a bracelet. Similar to the blade, it was constructed in a mysterious and unknown manner. Link was unable to determine its function.

This area was now only 1800 feet from the black shadow. In order to avoid alerting it, Link continued onwards very slowly.

Six hundred feet in, he discovered even more clues which painted for him a rather

depressing truth.

Two people with Neanderthal blood arrived in this forest, whereupon they met the Void Beast. The Assassin was killed on the spot while the girl managed to avoid the Void Beast for a while. Later on, she was defeated. However, she did not die. Instead, she managed to trap the beast into another space and is constantly shouting for help.

Link didn't know if this truly was the case, but the clues seemed to point towards this possibility.

"Help! Someone, help please!" The cries for help sounded out again. It sounded extremely pained and anxious. It sounded like they would disappear anytime.

Link frowned. What would happen if she couldn't contain the creature?

This Void Beast was of the absorption type, and it didn't seem to have any weak points. From the way it killed the Assassin, it seemed to prefer sneak attacks. This was the hardest kind of enemy to deal with. What should Link do?

As he was pondering, Link continued looking for other clues. Three hundred feet in, he unexpectedly found another corpse!

This corpse belonged to the silver-haired girl that the clues seemed to lead towards. She was collapsed on the ground, and her body was bent in an impossible position. Most of her bones looked fractured, and some were piercing out of her body. That indicated that she was hit by a sudden force just before dying.

This didn't seem like the work of the tentacle creature. Furthermore, her body was not withered like the Assassin's, and this meant the energy inside her wasn't absorbed.

Link inspected the corpse carefully. This girl also seems like an Assassin, not a Magician. How would an Assassin have the ability to restrict the Void Beast? What's going on? The girl is dead, so who is restricting the beast? It can't be her spirit, can it?

Link continued his investigation. Finally, a while later, he discovered new leads. These clues turned over his earlier suspicions—these leads actually pointed to a third person! Based on the characteristics of the trails, this third person was a Yabba as well as a Magician!

Link remembered Gaimin saying that the voice sounded like a Yabba voice. Actually,

he had a similar impression when he first heard it.

Well then, where did the Yabba go? Was it her that restrained the Void Beast?

Link circled a few times around the Neanderthal female's corpse, looking to see if he could dig out any more information. However, he couldn't find anything more. Traces of the Yabba were gone; they vanished like water vapor.

He thought that he had gotten some leads earlier, but now, it seemed like he was thrown back into the dark.

Chapter 436

A Fourth Person Appeared

He circled the Neanderthal girl many times. When his search proximity reached 100 feet, he still couldn't find any trace of the Yabba.

The Yabba had appeared out of thin air and then vanished.

She must have used some portal spell. Link checked the surrounding air but didn't find anything.

This wasn't surprising. The event had happened at least one day ago, but the Void's aura was very heavy here, and the space was extremely unstable. Anything left behind would have been erased by the chaotic circumstances.

Link returned to the Neanderthal girl and checked her injuries.

Broken bones, chewed clothing and accessories. This must be some powerful force field spell. While looking, Link's gaze fell on a fist-sized rock below the corpse.

The rock was soft mudstone. An average person could break it with their hands. One side was normal, but the other side had a finger-sized scrape. The mark was very smooth and could clearly reflect one's image like a mirror. One needed very mature and condensed spatial energy to create this effect on mudstone.

This Yabba is a Spatial Magician. From the looks of things, she's at least Level-9, Link realized.

Spatial Magicians were rare in Firuman, but they still existed. In addition, most Spatial Magicians looked at the world differently than regular people. To them, there were no restrictions. Even different realms weren't restricted.

As a Spatial Magician continued growing, they would generally turn into a Hermit Magician. They chose to live in isolation, cut off from the world to avoid all the complications.

This Yabba Magician was probably like this too. Otherwise, the Yabba wouldn't have appeared when Lirico City was in danger.

He searched for a bit more but didn't find anything else.

Link started retreating carefully and went to meet up with Magician Gaimin. Halfway there, he saw the dwarf. He seemed to be in a hurry to find Link. After seeing him, Gaimin immediately called, "Master Link, come with me. I found something."

Link's heart jumped, and he caught up. "What did you see?"

"A Yabba woman's corpse. It looks bad." Gaimin shook his head as he spoke. "I've never seen such a horrible death."

The two bypassed the dark shadow and walked around 1500 feet to the location of the corpse.

Link looked at the body and his temples pulsed. It was a Yabba woman, around three feet tall. She was tall for a Yabba. Her clothes were all gone, and she was completely nude. Her skin had cracked apart, as well as her muscles and flesh. Her skin looked loose and flaccid.

This injury made the Yabba look as if someone had pumped air into the body. She swelled like a balloon. After her skin exploded, the air inside escaped, and she turned into this limp and shattered state.

"I don't know what happened, but from her contours, she's different from the Yabba I've seen before. She's stronger and has strange characteristics. Look here, here, and here. There are dense, dark-red scales."

Gaimin squatted and prodded the corpse with a stick. There were red scales on the Yabba woman's private spots.

Link studied them and concluded, "They're dragon scales."

The scales had advanced resilience to magic, and the patterns on the surface were natural runes. Only dragon scales were like this in Firuman.

He opened the Yabba's tightly shut eyes and saw her pupils were vertical slits and crystal-red in color. "She should be a half-dragon, the product of crossing Yabba and

dragon blood."

Gaimin shrugged in confusion. "But Yabbas are so small. Even if dragons transform into a humanoid shape, there's still a limit. They're usually over six feet tall. How can such a big thing get into such a small hole?"

Link shrugged too. "Maybe it's a small thing inside a big hole?"

"Uh... That..." Gaimin tugged at his beard. "That's probably really interesting."

Link moved on from that weird topic. He squatted and continued studying the Yabba's body. After a few minutes, he found another inexplicable detail. "She probably was a Magician. Look at her hand. There's a small mark from being burned by focused Mana from a wand... but the problem is, I found another trace of the Yabbas over there. That Yabba used spatial magic to kill a Neanderthal. Comparing these two signs, it seems to be the same person."

Gaimin was shocked. "What did you discover?"

Link recounted the evidence he found. After that, Gaimin was pulled into the mystery and couldn't get out of it either.

"That doesn't make sense." The dwarf started tugging at his beard. "The Void Tentacle attacked a Neanderthal Assassin, and the Assassin escaped. Halfway through, this Yabba used a portal rune and appeared. She killed the Assassin and then escaped but then died so horribly thousands of feet away. What exactly happened?"

He clenched a fist and hit his head. A few seconds later, he suddenly stopped and asked, "Link, do you think something happened to her during the teleportation?"

On the other side, Link was walking around the body, trying to find new clues. Hearing the question, he shook his head. "No, if it was a problem during teleportation, she wouldn't have a body."

Usually, her body would be ground into powder by the spatial currents and disappear in the Sea of Void as if she'd never existed before. As for circumstances causing one's body to swell and explode, Link had a vague guess, but he needed more clues to prove it.

A few minutes later, he found a light yellow, amber-like shard in the grass 100 feet

away. He used the Magician's Hand to pick it up and studied it.

After a while, Link confirmed that it was a piece of a wand. There were many runes on it, and the enchantment was similar to what was used in modern Firuman. The material used was also Level-9. Judging from the small marks, Legendary power had flowed in reverse through it.

"This might be why the Yabba died. A Legendary fighter attacked her, and strong power poured into the wand, finally entering her body and causing it to explode. But where is this Legendary fighter?"

Another mystery had appeared.

"Gaimin, there's a fourth person here. He's the strongest. He killed this Yabba half-dragon but didn't leave any trace behind. However, he's a Legendary Magician. He can cast spells from 1000 feet away. Let's split up and see if we can find any clues in this area."

Gaimin nodded. "Understood."

The proximity was smaller this time. They separated again; Gaimin was responsible for the area away from the Void creature while Link was responsible for the closer area.

"Clear Sign." Link cast the powerful detector spell again and continued forward.

Not even five seconds after using the spell, Link was 600 feet away from the dark object. He was very close.

Here, he discovered an entirely new clue. There was an extra aura in the air—something minute that only another Legendary figure could sense. The energy was very small and intricate. If Link hadn't used the Clear Sign spell, he wouldn't have noticed it at all.

Unique ripples appeared in the space. It seems to be sending some message... Let me see.

Link got an idea, and he tapped the air with his Burning Wrath of Heavens wand. He cast the detector spell, Space-Time Mark.

Whoosh. A narrow, crystal-red light beam spread out from the wand's tip. A second later, it covered a 300-meter wide area. In this area, the red light would become heavier where the spatial frequency was higher and vice versa. Every little disruption would be shown clearly.

Link instantly saw an immense amount of mysterious runes.

This... is some type of law rune. It's strange. Separate, they're not strong but when so many are together... They seem to have built a spatial web.

An idea grew inside Link's mind. He started circling the Void creature. The Space-Time Mark spell followed him, showing the surrounding spatial structure. After finishing looking around, he discovered that he had guessed correctly. There was a super-law web around the shadow.

The web's nature was very strange. It was one-way and wouldn't reject outside power from going in. However, the power coming out of it would be restricted heavily.

Link tried it with his Demon Slayer Whip. He discovered that when going out from the inside, the whip would collapse after only 100 feet. Since he was restricted so much, the Void creature at the center of the web of runes must be under extreme restrictions.

Even so, it could still defeat a Level-10 Crystal Golem. How terrifying must its true power be? Link couldn't even imagine it.

This web was most likely cast by that Legendary figure but where is he now? Could he be...

Link glanced at the Void creature. At that time, pleas for help sounded in the shadows once again. "Please save me. I can't take it anymore..."

The voice was so pitiful, urgent, and imploring. She seemed to be able to sense Link's presence.

Chapter 437

This is a Dragon King!

When the cries for help appeared, Link was less than 650 feet away from the ball of shadows. At the same time, his vision kept flashing with notifications. Apparently, he had completed a mission.

Mission Complete: The Girl in the Forest

Reward: Assassin's Vision of Truth (Legendary)

A blue-gold icon flashed faintly in Link's vision. He looked carefully and saw that it was a pair of goggles. The lenses were dark blue and seemed to be opaque.

Link checked its attributes.

Assassin's Vision of Truth

Lower-tier Legendary (13)

Effect: After the user wears this eye mask, all targets under Level-13 in their vision will have their weaknesses marked. The effective range is 300 feet. After that, there are fewer details as the distance increases.

(Note: As long as one can find the weakness, anyone can be killed, and anything can be destroyed.)

The attributes were so powerful, and Link was excited. He immediately said, "Appear!"

The eye mask flashed, and Link felt a weight in his hand. A slightly warm object appeared. It was the Assassin's Vision of Truth.

The actual thing was a bit different from the icon. The icon showed a pair of goggles, but the object was more like an eye mask. There were just two dark blue crystal lenses in the eye area.

Placing it on his head, it was neither tight nor loose. He could barely feel it. After adjusting it, Link discovered that nothing in his vision had changed. At the same time, three control runes appeared in his mind.

He checked and learned the uses of these three runes. The first was the Eye of Truth, the second was Flash Protection, and the third was Eye Mask Transparency.

He added some Dragon Power into the third rune, and his vision brightened a bit. Creating a mirror to look at himself, he discovered that the eye mask was gone. Link reached for it; the eye mask was still on his face.

This function was pretty good. Otherwise, it would be ugly to have an eye mask on all day. People would think he was blind.

Of course, this wasn't important. The important thing was that, if he put on an eye mask, people wouldn't be able to read his eyes. This was a good thing against enemies, but it would be difficult to communicate with his allies.

However, he was facing an enemy now. Link selected the control rune again, and the eye mask reappeared.

Next, Link added some Dragon Power into the first control rune. His vision dimmed, and everything became transparent.

He looked down at his hand. He could clearly see the skin, flesh, veins, tendons, bones, and even the path that the Dragon Power flowed through.

Link focused and could see many nodes in the Dragon Power in his arm. This discovery shocked him. He was sure that if he purposely damaged those nodes, it would only take minimal power to disable his entire arm. It could even affect the operation of Dragon Power in his entire body.

Then Link looked at a rock the size of his head on the ground. It became translucent like a crystal and didn't seem to contain any weaknesses. Link raised his foot and pressed down lightly. The rock changed. Many white fissures appeared on it like cottony spider webs.

The "cotton" started from under Link's foot and snaked through the entire rock. Finally, they converged where the rock met the ground. The exact appearance and brightness changed as Link changed his foot's force.

A rock is a dead object, Link realized when he saw this. There is no force inside it, so there aren't any so-called weaknesses either. But when I step onto it, force appears, and energy paths are created. If I follow that path, I can find a sudden change in force output and use some strength...

With a crack, Link was able to use very little strength to shatter this sturdy rock.

Only living objects had weaknesses.

After getting a general idea of the theory behind the Vision of Truth, Link looked up at the ball of shadows. It was 650 feet away, out of the eye mask's range, but it still had an effect.

The purple-black fog weakened a lot, revealing a blurry shadow inside. Link's heart clenched at the sight. It was like a ball of thread that kept wriggling...

No. More accurately, it was like a clump of black worms entangled in each other. It was wet, sticky, and kept moving.

Link was too far away, and the Vision of Truth could only see that much. He continued moving forward.

Soon, he was less than 300 feet away from the shadows. Here, he could see even more clearly. The blurry black strips had become slightly transparent. Some dark purple energy paths appeared.

Occasionally, frosty-white light would shine through the worm-like things, flashing weakly. If not for the help of the Vision of Truth, Link wouldn't be able to see them at all.

He was delighted. There's something up!

The law runes in the space, the anxious cries of help, and the occasional white light all proved that a Legendary figure was trapped by this Void creature.

Link's vision flashed; there was a new mission.

Activated Mission: The Trapped Strongman

Mission Content: Defeat the Void creature and save the little girl crying for help

Mission Reward: 200 Omni Points

Link was a bit disappointed that the reward wasn't a part of the Assassin set. However, 200 Omni Points wasn't bad either. Taking a deep breath, he walked forward, ready to act.

Footsteps sounded behind him—the dwarf Gaimin. He ran to about 150 feet behind Link and asked anxiously, "Master Link, are you going to attack?"

"Yes, I've found a way to counter him. You step back... more, go to 1000 feet away and cast a protection spell for yourself."

Without another word, the dwarf ran back. One thousand feet away, he found a large rock. He took out a piece of fine gold and pressed it onto the rock.

Ten seconds later, the rock turned into sturdy alloy, and he hid behind it. He took a deep breath to push down the urge to peek at the coming battle. Gaimin realized his heart was pounding like a battle drum. It echoed in his ears.

He was about to witness a Legendary-level battle. This was so exciting.

In the front, Link continued advancing. Instead of hiding himself, he burned with crystal-red flames of light. A dragon apparition more than 200 feet tall emerged around him.

He didn't walk quickly, so the apparition strolled forward as well.

Whoosh, whoosh! The wind grew stronger and stronger. The direction of the wind was odd too. With Link at the center, it swept outwards in a radial shape. The surrounding trees couldn't take it, and cracks sounded.

This was only the aftermath of Legendary power.

Gaimin was shocked. He pressed against the sturdy rock but still didn't feel safe. He decided to cast another spell. Digging a hole in the rock, he hid into it.

This wasn't the end. He took out an extremely strong piece of obsidian and melded it into the rock before feeling slightly safer.

Everyone says that Master Link is a demon slayer. This title isn't accurate at all. What

demon slayer? He's clearly a dragon king!

On the other hand, Link unsheathed the Dragon King's Fury sword with a soft clang. He exhaled slowly, calming himself.

Murderous intent emerged in this absolute silence.

The Void creature felt danger too, and the tentacles writhed. In the Vision of Truth, Link could clearly see the dark purple light flowing through the tentacles become heavy and bright.

It was building up the energy to attack!

Link continued forward. Because of the Mana density rising, his Dragon Power started bubbling. The dragon apparition enveloping him condensed until it was almost tangible!

Boom! Boom! Boom! Dragon Power would vibrate faintly with Link's every step. It shook the ground with giant booms as if an actual dragon were walking.

Finally, Link stopped 150 feet away from the shadows. "I'm coming," he called. "Can you hear me?"

The Void creature was unexpectedly strong. Even with the help of the Vision of Truth, Link still had to keep his guard up. If he could work together with the person inside, the possibility of victory would increase greatly.

After around three seconds, the voice said, "Save me, save me, I can't take it anymore..."

There was nothing other than cries for help. Link's brows knitted at this. The other seemed to have lost most of their consciousness or had been greatly hurt.

Whatever. Even without the help, the law runes were still in the air, restricting the Void creature. Link could probably defeat it.

...

At the same time, in the Mist Maze of the Dragon Valley

Whoosh, whoosh! The sound of wind came from the distance. It was the flapping of

dragon wings.

A few seconds later, dozens of Red Dragons broke free from the mist. The leader was Felina. Behind her was a giant dragon more than 200 feet long—the Red Dragon Queen. Behind them were the elders.

As soon as they left the mist, Gretel was shocked, her eyes widening. "I can feel him! It's very pure Dragon Power!"

As she spoke, her wings sped up, and she instantly shot forward, leaving the other dragons behind. The elders behind her exchanged glances. They could feel the huge Dragon Power. Only a Legendary dragon could possess that power.

But... there was no precedent in history of a non-dragon possessing Legendary Dragon Power!

Chapter 438

As Tenacious as a Cockroach

Korora Mountain Range

Link stood to face the shadows. He didn't rush to attack but instead squinted his eyes, trying to use the Vision of Truth to identify any weak points. He found that the enemy had no special features, nothing that resembled a core. It just seemed like a long tentacle that couldn't look any plainer.

Inside it, Link could see dark purple energy coursing in a path very much similar to the shape of the tentacle. It was a simple straight line that had no nodes or connection points.

Having no core meant that this enemy possessed no vulnerable points. This was a fearsome enemy.

However, just because it didn't have a core didn't mean that it had no blind spots. There were certain movements that a tentacle could not make, and especially under stress, Link was sure that he would find a loophole to exploit.

With this in mind, Link came up with his strategy to deal with the Void Beast.

Link first began to retreat. Spatial Spells would be able to unleash their full strength at a greater distance.

On his own body, he cast a Lightweight spell and slowly tip-toed forward. He was just like a piece of leaf, floating in the air. Then, as he walked forward, the Dragon King's Fury sword and the Burning Wrath of Heavens wand appeared in his hands.

Controlling them with his mind, two crystal red lines shot out from the two weapons.

These were the Demon Slayer whips. As they extended out in mid-air, small points of lights began to form on the crests of the whips. No, not points of lights, these were more like miniature suns!

There were over 20 of these miniature suns that shone brilliantly in the dense forest, illuminating it and chasing away the gloom.

Far away, Gaimin couldn't see clearly what was happening. All he could see was a brilliant flash of light that blinded him and forced him to squint his eyes.

That wasn't enough, and soon, Gaimin took out a pair of dark protective goggles that Yabbas used when they were digging tunnels and put them on. Only then did he feel better.

Meanwhile, Link was giving his all in the battle, and the fight was becoming intense.

Screech! The Void Beast let out a screech as a jet-black tentacle shot straight towards Link.

The initial speed of the tentacle was so fast that Link could not even see it when it began to move. However, after reaching a distance of 60 feet, its speed dropped by ten percent. When it had reached 180 feet, its speed was not even half of its initial speed.

This was because of the spell formation restricting it.

Although its speed was still incredible and normal people would not even be able to react, Link could now trace it with his eyes. Controlling the whips with his mind, he attacked the tentacle.

There were actually over 15 tentacles that shot out towards Link. Initially, the creature had no weaknesses. However, as it went on the offensive, it began to reveal some weak points.

The tentacles were just like arrows, and the force of the attack was concentrated at the front. That meant that the greatest amount of energy was condensed at the tip of the tentacles. Obviously, Link could not afford to clash head to head with this condensed energy. However, because the energy was concentrated at the front, that meant that the creature's original body was not as well protected as it was before.

Furthermore, because the tentacles were shooting forward at such speed, it would be difficult for them to change directions rapidly. That was another huge weakness.

Link controlled the whips to wave about in the air, avoiding direct contact with the tentacles. Watching how they moved, they looked just like little fish.

These fish weren't harmless at all. They were extremely lethal, like man-eating piranhas.

Boom! One of the crests on the whip made contact with the side of a tentacle. This was meant to test out the strength of the attack. Link observed the results intently, focusing on the details of how the creature responded to the attack.

As the whip made contact with the tentacle, he could clearly see how the crest exploded, and all its energy shot out into the tentacle. As this happened, the energy in the crest was consumed, and it dimmed.

Concurrently, the red energy shot into the tentacle. In the beginning, the tentacle was completely unable to resist the attack, and the energy burst out unrestrained within its body. This completely disrupted whatever control the creature had over the tentacle as a big hole was blasted in the middle of the tentacle. The tentacle softened and lost its attacking ability.

Soon after that, Link discovered that a barrier formed over the exposed walls in the wound of the tentacle. Then, this barrier separated the energy surrounding the wound and began to rapidly absorb the energy.

As this happened, Link saw how the fire energy within the wound dimmed and was extinguished, while the tentacle which had initially lost its strength and gone limp began to straighten up again. The wound closed up, and it mended its injury.

My attack was too weak; I need to use more strength!

In the earlier attack, Link used 200 Dragon Power points which he concentrated into his single attack. Such an attack reached a strength of Level-10 and was enough to threaten the tentacle. However, because it wasn't strong enough, it was unable to completely destroy it.

Link decided to use more power in his next attack and increased his Mana output to 300 Dragon Power points per crest. This increased his attacking power by 50%.

Boom! This time, a black tentacle immediately broke off after it was attacked.

Excellent!

This attack was effective, and Link's killing intent was stoked. He immediately raised

his pace of attack.

Boom, boom, boom! Multiple small explosions arose, sounding like beans frying in a pan. The sounds weren't actually very loud, but after each attack, the air shook from the shockwave released by the energy.

Everywhere the shockwave passed through, things were reduced to rubble. A stone was immediately crushed into powder while a tree trunk cracked. Behind the shockwave, there was a secondary wave that knocked the tree over and reduced it to bits.

The resulting sounds were very shrill. It wasn't that they didn't have enough power, but because of the high pitch of the sounds, normal people just couldn't hear it.

Nine hundred feet out, Gaimin felt his ears hurting. Without any hesitation, he cast a barrier to protect himself.

A watery barrier rose up around Gaimin, blocking out the sound. Nevertheless, as the shockwave battered against the barrier, it created other smaller shockwaves.

Is this the power of a Legendary expert? This strength is truly terrifying! Gaimin's heart was pounding so hard that he couldn't take it. He immediately pulled out his flask of alcohol and took a swig. As he felt the warm alcohol flow down his throat and into his stomach, spreading out throughout his body, he finally felt more at ease.

Numerous black tentacles were destroyed by Link's attacks. Even then, many more black tentacles shot out to take their place. Yet, none of them could reach within 150 feet of Link before being destroyed. It seemed like this would continue and eventually result in Link's victory.

However, things were not that simple!

Link noticed that the tentacles that he destroyed lay on the floor. Yet, after a while, they would begin to wriggle and make their way back to the main body of the creature like little worms.

Then, they would burrow into the tentacle and merge into it, looking as natural as bubbles merging into the water.

In three seconds, Link had destroyed 15 tentacles and did a decent amount of damage

to the creature. However, at the same time, these tentacles absorbed his energy. This energy was unexpectedly used to regenerate its tentacles.

Ultimately, this meant that the creature had taken almost no damage while Link had expended over 4700 Dragon Power points, a large portion of his total capacity.

This can't be! I'll lose at this rate!

Link immediately canceled the use of his Demon Slayer Whip and activated a dimensional jump, reappearing 900 feet behind his current position. This was just outside the range of the tentacles.

The tentacles stopped their pursuit. After making some shrill noises, they retreated back towards the main body of the creature.

Immediately after that, the girl's voice again called out for help. "Help, save me! Quick, this is unbearable!"

Link shivered. He realized that the tentacle creature had felt his power and was now actively doing its best to get rid of the girl that was restraining it to get back its freedom. This way, it would be able to use its full power and deal with Link.

Damn! If only I had someone to help me get rid of the tentacles that drop off! Link sighed.

Dealing with all these tentacles was already taking up all his concentration. He felt like he was about to reach his limit, but he couldn't watch as the enemy regained its strength without doing anything.

Gaimin asked cautiously, "Master Link, what's wrong?"

Gaimin could also see that Link was expending a lot of effort but to no avail. Link was simply being taken advantage of by the creature.

"Let's go, we'll find someone who can help us," Link declared. He stood up and was of a mind to look for the Red Dragon Queen. She was a Legendary Warrior and was probably the only one who can completely destroy the tentacles.

The only problem was, would the little girl be able to last till then?

Suddenly, Link had a weird feeling in his heart and turned to look towards the western sky. As he saw a red figure in the sky, he smiled.

The Red Dragon Queen was already on her way. This was like rain in the middle of a summer drought. Of course, Felina must have had informed the queen.

However, the moment he relaxed, there came another shrill cry. "AHHHH, I can't do this anymore!"

The sound was extremely loud and shrill, like the last ditch effort before death.

Link immediately knew that the situation had turned bad. The girl must not be allowed to die, otherwise, there was no way for them to fight this creature.

He couldn't just sit around waiting for the Red Dragon Queen to arrive. He immediately rushed in due to the urgency of the situation and was about to attack using a Spatial Shackles spell when he remembered that the enemy was a Void Beast, one that could cross the void. Spatial spells would probably be ineffective against it.

He used the Demon Slayer whip once again to attack the creature.

Screech. After being attacked, tentacles once again shot out towards Link. However, Link could tell that this attack was not lethal and it was just meant to drag out time to enable it to finish off the girl. It seemed determined to break through the girl's barrier.

Hold it... Link suddenly had an idea. If the creature was able to come up with a strategy, it meant that it was able to think. For it to be able to think meant that it had to have something like a brain. Then... where was this brain located?

Chapter 439

Void Tyrant and Astral Magician

Crack! Crack!

Link slightly increased the frequency of the Demon Slayer Whip. This time, he controlled the whip with one hand while using a space-shattering spell.

Whenever he cut off a tentacle, he would cast a Spatial Rend. When the Spatial Rend arrived, Link would clearly see a ring of transparent spatial ripples form around the cut tentacle. It was like a film protecting the tentacle.

The space continued shaking but was stopped by the ripple. It took a full half second before the Spatial Rend touched the tentacle and pulverized it.

If a single cut tentacle could resist so powerfully, then the power of the entire creature went without saying. Link felt fortunate that he didn't use Spatial Restraint earlier.

After being turned to dust, the tentacle was finally completely dead.

Hiss! The ball of tentacles shrieked. It seemed to be angered by Link. However, it still didn't change its tactics. It still focused on attacking the girl while continuing to just delay Link.

Fighting back in anger is an animal's instincts, Link realized. This thing can control its instincts... This is the product of advanced intelligence!

He studied the thing's structure even more closely, trying to find its core.

Where is it? Where is it? Link looked everything, hoping to find its true weak spot. However, all he saw was a bunch of entangled tentacles.

At this time, the Red Dragon Queen Gretel arrived.

She'd planned on landing directly but around 300 feet from the ground, she discovered a dwarf hiding where she had chosen to land. The dwarf was staring at her in shock.

Gretel recognized him as a member of the Emerald Circle. In order to not squash him, she transformed into her human shape and only kept her wings.

After a few flaps of her wings, she landed slowly. Ignoring the dwarven Magician in the near distance, she strode towards Link while calling, "Link, I'm coming!"

With that, she reached out. Strands of fiery mist appeared in her palm. The mist condensed furiously, and a second later, it formed into a dark purple fireball more than 30 feet wide.

Link had been watching. Seeing the fireball's size, he knew immediately that it was the Void Destructor, a Level-10 fire spell. It was extremely powerful, but from what Link knew, it couldn't kill the creature. The creature would just absorb the energy!

More importantly, the attack could kill the girl inside.

"Don't!" he quickly yelled. "Your Majesty, there's someone inside. A Legendary figure!"

Gretel's brows knitted. She scattered the Void Destructor and flapped her wings, flying towards Link. Around 300 feet away, she paused. "There are spatial runes. Are they yours?"

Link hurriedly explained, "No, they're set by the girl trapped inside, but she's going to die soon!"

Gretel was reassured and quickly arrived by Link's side. With her here, Link was relieved. There wasn't enough time for explanations, so he cut to the chase. "Your Majesty, I can cut off the attacking tentacles. You burn them up."

"No problem." Gretel nodded. She was suspicious about Link's Legendary Dragon Power but now wasn't the time to ask.

Whoosh! Multitasking, Link pulled out a second Demon Slayer Whip and started focusing on attacking.

Now, the tentacle ball felt more pressure. Not only were the outstretched tentacles getting cut off, but Link also started attacking the ball.

As soon as a tentacle hit the ground, the waiting Gretel would quickly throw over a small Void Destructor fireball to burn it up.

The ball of tentacles was forced to give up on the little girl and fully defend itself against Link. The tentacle arrows shot towards Link but were all hit down. It couldn't break into Link's defense.

Thus, the situation returned to how it had been. The only difference was that the tentacles couldn't return to the ball.

Four seconds later, Link had sliced 20 tentacles. The 30-foot-wide ball was now 30% smaller. If this continued, the ball would definitely die.

However, Link's Dragon Power was running out. "Your Majesty, I'm using up my power!"

He still had more than 1000 Dragon Power Points even as it regenerated while he fought. He wanted to have Gretel block the tentacles while he stopped them from returning.

Unexpectedly, Gretel instantly answered, "Don't worry. Continue attacking!"

As she spoke, one dragon wing curled lightly, wrapping around Link. Countless crystal-red runes flashed on the wing. Dragon Power surged from each one, snaking into Link's body.

This was pure Dragon Power and came from the same source as Link's power. Once inside his body, it became one with his own power. He didn't feel any discomfort.

Link checked his Dragon Power recovery rate. It was now a shocking 2767 points per second. With this recovery rate, he could fight with no worries.

His two Demon Slayer Whips flew continuously, and light kept flashing in the air. Tentacles dropped to the ground, only to be lit on fire by Gretel.

Link was a bit worried that Gretel would run out of power and took the time to check her stats. Last time Link checked, all he saw were question marks. This time, he could see them.

Red Dragon Queen Gretel

Level-11 Legendary Pinnacle Dragon

Dragon Power Limit: 23340 points

Dragon Power Recovery Rate: 98 points per second

Description: Gretel was born more than 2000 years ago. Three hundred years ago, Gretel accepted the essence inheritance of the previous queen and became the Dragon Queen. Now, she is one of the strongest dragons in history.

(Note: A queen loved by all. Currently worried about the next generation.)

Link was stupefied by this information. Gretel was at Level-11, and her Dragon Power upper limit was twice as much as his. It seemed that he didn't have to worry about her using up her Dragon Power while fighting the tentacles.

With the worries gone, Link became calmer. His attack frequency increased, and the huge, worm-like tentacles continuously got chopped down and burned.

The ball of tentacles in the distance got smaller, and the white light inside started becoming clearer. Link could vaguely see a silver-haired girl and her aura leaked out.

She was a Neanderthal.

Gretel glanced at the girl and was shocked. "No wonder I thought the runes were familiar. It's her!"

"Huh? You know her?" Link was surprised.

"Of course. She's Lucia Silverstar, one of the six major Astral Magicians of the Emerald Circle. She looks young, but she's already 236 years old."

Link was speechless. He'd thought that she was just a little girl. Since she was an ally, he naturally had to do everything to save her.

The tentacle ball became smaller and smaller. He could see that there were only ten tentacles left. It was close to the end.

Just as it was about to collapse, the ball suddenly screamed. The tentacles let go of the Neanderthal and condensed into a tiny ball less than three feet wide. It was covered in a layer of transparent spatial ripples.

Inside the ripples, the tentacles struggled like writhing snakes. It seemed to snake into some hole; it was quickly lessening and about to disappear.

The girl was alarmed. She'd recovered some consciousness, and her eyes cracked open. "It's a Void Tyrant," she struggled to say. "D-don't let it escape!"

Then she fainted.

Link didn't need to be told. He'd already cast a Spatial Sphere. "Restraint!"

The tentacles were immediately disturbed and slowed slightly.

At the same time, Link stabbed with his sword. A Despair Ball appeared at the tip. After entering the ball, the sword tip emerged outside the spatial ripples. Link added more power and Boundless Sharpness went into effect. The Dragon King's Fury sword buried into the spatial ripples.

"Spatial Rend!" Link cast another spatial spell. Dragon Power flowed into the spatial ripples along the sword. It constructed a Mana structure, and the space started to vibrate.

Hiss! Everyone present heard an extremely piercing scream. Then, the visible tentacles broke apart and turned to dust.

"Is it dead?" Gretel asked.

Link's expression was hard. "No, it escaped. Its body isn't completely in Firuman. The other part is in another realm!"

In the earlier confrontation, Link had sensed the tentacles' conscience for an instant. It hadn't entered Firuman at all; only its tentacles had reached in!

No wonder Link couldn't find its core.

Even more terrifying, Link clearly felt that the thing wasn't that powerful—only Level-10—but it was humongous. The tentacles that they'd just destroyed were less than one-tenth of the entire body.

"But you forced it out of Firuman," Gretel continued.

Link still shook his head. "It's not that useful. There are spatial cracks everywhere. It'll find a suitable crack somewhere and then reappear. However, there's something I don't understand."

"What is it?" Gretel asked.

"The crack here isn't that big. It can't get through at all. The entire way here, I saw cracks much bigger than this. Why did it choose to appear here? It's strange."

He didn't understand at all. He vaguely suspected that the dead Yabba half-dragon had done this. However, he didn't have evidence and didn't know her motive.

Gretel pointed at Lucia Silverstar on the ground. "Let's take her to the Dragon Valley. When she wakes up, we'll know what happened. I have many things to ask you too."

Compared to the Void Tyrant that had been forced away, Gretel was more interested in what happened to Link.

Chapter 440

The Red Dragon Queen's Punishment

They had only managed to beat back the Void Tyrant, and still, there was the matter of the cracks all over the place. Anything could happen at this point. A grim look settled on Link's face at the thought of this.

The cracks must be sealed up as soon as possible.

Link remembered the words of the Travel Magician Aisenis Grey, "Find Jogus, quick."

Just then, the air was filled with the whirring of huge pairs of wings. Link looked up and saw around ten Red Dragons descending from the sky towards him.

Link's memory was impeccable; there was nothing he couldn't commit to memory, even a dragon's face, and there above him were all the familiar faces he had seen back at the Dragon Temple.

That's quite a party. Link was taken aback by the reptilian party that had gathered around him.

The Red Dragon Queen raised her shoulders imperiously and folded her dragon wings before explaining herself with a smile, "You possess the Dragon Power, and even managed to reach the Legendary level. This is quite a feat, something that has never happened in dragon history, and so we have all come here to bear witness."

While speaking, the Red Dragon Elders had flown close by. As they were forbidden to fly above their queen, they descended to the ground a few hundred miles away and took on their human forms as they came over.

Their eyes were fixed fiercely on Link when they came close enough.

It was as if they were aggressively peeling him open with their eyes to see what made him tick inside, making Link squirm with unease.

Gretel sensed Link's discomfort and waved a hand. "That's enough, I've checked him

out, Link's Dragon Power is pure in essence. Why don't you go back to Dragon Valley? Oh, and this is Astral Magician Lucia Silverstar. Take her back with you, she's been hurt. Felina, there's a dwarf who also needs attention. Take him back with you too. You go on ahead. I need to speak with Link in private."

Though the Red Dragon Elders kept on shooting suspicious looks at Link, a quizzical expression on their faces, their queen had given out her orders, and so they had no choice but to withdraw for now.

Before leaving, Link noticed that one of them looked like he was about to say something, but the other Elders had reached out to pull him away before he could speak. This troubled Link somewhat, but he did not pursue the matter any further.

Before long, the Red Dragons flew off, leaving Link and Gretel alone in the woods.

Gretel began walking in the direction of the Dragon Valley. Waving a hand at Link, she said with a smile, "Come on, let's take a stroll through these woods and talk a bit so that I may better understand how you attained that Dragon Power of yours."

Her current appearance was a bit peculiar. She was wearing a dark red battle robe that came down barely to her knees, revealing a pair of calves white like the tips of bamboo shoots, while tightly-knitted red Dragon scales covered the vulnerable parts of her shin. Both sides of her waist, which were left exposed, glistened with the same red Dragon scales as well. Her belly, on the other hand, showed her slick, white skin unhindered by neither armor nor scales. She wore a kind of dark red body armor on her upper body which covered her upper arms and left her scaly forearms exposed. Propped up on all this was a vibrant, graceful face.

This must be her half-dragon form. Ordinary folk would have been stunned speechless at such a sight, as it was not something ordinary folk had any business seeing in their daily lives. Still, the Red Dragon Queen's current appearance was one of vibrancy and exquisiteness, blending together perfectly with elements of majesty, sexual appeal and grace in such a way that would leave a lasting impression on anyone.

During his battle with the Void Tyrant, he could not give her a proper look, but even now, when he tried to take in her features safely away from the heat of battle, he was so dazzled by them that he could not help but immediately avert his eyes from her.

He turned to face the road ahead. "It was a fluke. I don't even know how I got it."

"Do elaborate."

Link also wanted to understand more about his current situation. Though he had somewhat grasped the fundamentals of his transformation ability, his mastery of the Dragon Power remained incomplete, and he still could not pull off a successful transformation. If there was anyone in the world who could help him achieve mastery, that would be the Red Dragon Queen herself. So, he nodded and told the queen without omitting anything of how he heavily damaged his body after casting a Legendary Spell, his thirst for power later on, and finally how he fled to the volcano where he plunged into the lava lake beneath.

Gretel listened attentively to all this. When Link finally finished, she let out a sigh, a look of amazement on her face. "This must be providence from the God of Light, in all the tens of thousands of years of Dragon history, your case may be the first of its kind. Come, let me take a look at your power. "

Link extended a hand, and Dragon Power began to condense into a red ball of power above his palm. As this was Legendary-level Dragon Power, it seemed extremely viscous, almost like a huge water droplet. Link remained calm throughout all this, managing to keep the surface of the ball of energy as smooth as possible, such that it resembled a pristine gemstone from an angle.

Upon seeing the ball of Dragon Power, Gretel let out a slight shiver. She waved a hand at it, and Link could feel the power in his palm being tugged slightly by an unseen force. Understanding that it was the Red Dragon Queen's own energy, he began loosening his grip on the ball.

The pristine gemstone lightly floated towards Gretel. Being free of Link's control, it started to evaporate slowly, and a scarlet heat wave emerged from its surface.

Gretel stood motionless, observing intently the disintegrating ball of energy. Seconds passed, and she suddenly opened her mouth to lick at it gently, as if tasting something edible.

Then she stopped abruptly, lost in deep thought as she stared at the ball of energy.

This was the purest form of Dragon Power, absent of any imperfection. It may even surpass her own Dragon Power in terms of purity.

Logically speaking, this Dragon Power was something she had planted a part of herself

in, which meant both their powers shared the same source. She could not think of a logical reason behind this, other than the fact that it had been due to something innate in him.

Watching her stand quietly for a while, Link finally asked, "Your Majesty, what do you think?"

"Ah? Oh... Good, very good," said Gretel absently, bouncing the ball of Dragon Power back to him.

Link reached out, letting it seep back into his body, and he asked, "Back then, when you gave me some of your Dragon Power, I could feel it integrate with mine completely, and there doesn't seem to be any adverse reaction to it, which means that there's not much difference between real Dragon Power and mine. So I need to know, is there a chance that I am able to transform myself into an actual dragon?"

One of the biggest advantages of a dragon's body was its ability to fly at a remarkable speed and its economic energy consumption. After witnessing the Red Dragon dukes' flying prowess with his own eyes, Link had nothing but admiration for them.

Gretel pondered for a moment, then shook her head. "I'm not sure, I'll need to check your physical conditions. Now don't move."

Link nodded.

Gretel placed a hand on Link's shoulder, guiding a thread of Dragon Power into Link's body. It was as fine as a strand of hair and served as a probe, allowing her to begin inspecting his physical state.

Throughout all this, Link felt almost nothing, except for a slight itch which he was able to take. This went on for around half an hour, before Gretel finally pulled her hand away, a look of confusion on her face.

"What is it?" asked Link.

Gretel continued walking forward. "Strange indeed, your body seems to be in peak condition. One might say it surpasses even that of an Apocalypse Dragon Guard who has undergone harsh training in the secret arts. Your body structure and mine are quite similar but different in a few other trivial aspects, such that it may even border on perfection. But your physiology lacks one integral element."

"What is it?" asked Link. Up ahead, a tangle of vines obstructed Gretel's path, and so he cast the Magician's Hand to clear it away.

Gretel strode over as Link cleared away the vines before speaking with a doubtful tone, "The dragon's heart. All dragonkind, even the Wyrms, possess a nucleus of some sort within their bodies, where a dragon's bloodline magic is stored, one of which is the dragonification technique. Your Dragon Power, however, is distributed equally throughout your body, absent of any nucleus... Logically speaking, without a dragon's heart, your Dragon Power should have begun to dissipate at this point, but how is it possible that it has managed to stabilize and even kept on increasing?"

Such a phenomenon had far transcended Gretel's understanding of Dragon Power.

In front of them flowed a brook. With a nudge from his will, rocks floated up to the surface of the water and formed a stone bridge across the stream, paving the way ahead for both of them. "Looks like there's no way for me to attain the body of a dragon," he laughed mirthlessly.

The Red Dragon Queen may not have fully grasped his current condition, but he had some inkling as to how he was able to obtain such an extraordinary form of Dragon Power.

There was a high chance the game system may be taking on the role of a dragon's heart, supplementing Link's Dragon Power reserve. Without it, the Dragon Power inside his body would, as the Red Dragon Queen had said, slowly fade away.

As she walked along the stone bridge, watching the clear stream flowing by, Gretel suddenly stopped. She sat on the edge of the bridge and started dangling her feet in the water on an impulse. "Come on, sit down. Loosen up a bit."

Link obliged, sitting himself down three feet away from her.

With a gentle gesture from her hand, Gretel cast the Magician's Hand, removing Link's shoes and socks. "Soak your legs a bit."

Since she insisted, Link might as well take her up on her offer.

After sitting down, Gretel started kicking up the water like a little girl, and splashes of water that she sent up glistened in the light, reflecting the whiteness of her exposed legs.

"It's not entirely impossible for you to attain a dragon's body. I could help implant in you a Dragon's heart, and in that heart, the bloodline magic of the dragon race, including dragonification."

At those words, Gretel turned towards Link, her golden eyes fixated on him.

"However, everything comes with a price in this world. The dragon's heart, dragonification itself, the many forms of the dragons' bloodline magic are deemed priceless treasures among my kind, it can not be given away for free."

Link could not make direct eye contact with the Red Dragon Queen; she was just too radiant. It was as if all the light in the world had coalesced on her, and one look was all it would take for one's mind to be swept away by her terrible brilliance.

That was not a good thing for any Magician.

Turning away to look at the clearwater, Link laughed, "Then I don't want it. Besides, I only wanted a dragon's body so that I could move faster."

This had somehow angered the Red Dragon Queen, as she stood up and laughed coldly. "The dragonification technique is a priceless treasure of my race, and you intend to use it to move faster? Blasphemy!"

Link hurriedly explained himself, "Ah, I'm really sorry, I did not mean to offend."

He found himself staring at the queen's bare legs as she stood up, and immediately turned away, in case this offended her even more.

"Your apology means nothing. As punishment, you'll go to the Dragon Valley by yourself, and no one will guide you through the Mist Maze!"

The Red Dragon Queen did not sound all that angry, but as soon as she finished, she leaped powerfully into the sky. The resultant shockwave caused Link's stone bridge to collapse. As he fell, Link had wanted to use Levitation but felt a disruption in his Energy. Unable to react in time, he fell into the stream with a splash.

And all it took was saying the wrong thing at the wrong time.

Looking up at the sky, the Red Dragon Queen had taken on her dragon form. With a whisk of her wings, she stirred up a gust of wind that splashed water all over Link

again before she finally flew off into the distance.

A voice echoed back, "If you can make it through the Mist Maze by yourself, I'll grant you the dragonification technique."

Link stood up and shouted into the distance, "Really?"

"I never joke about these things."

So all I have to do right now is pass through the Mist Maze, thought Link. Shouldn't be too much trouble, and on the off chance I can't find my way out, there's no harm in calling for help.

At that moment, Link noticed a bright light shimmering into view. It was a mission.

Mission activated: Escape

Details: Without the aid of the dragons, make it through the Mist Maze alone.

Reward: 5 Jogus.

It was about time these missions started giving out Jogus. and it just so happened that Link was in dire need of it. With a sudden burst of energy, he immediately accepted the mission.

Chapter 441

Breakthrough in Five Steps!

Link wasn't far from the Dragon Valley now—only 600 more miles. He was pretty fast too. Nothing happened in the rest of the journey. Around one hour later, he stood before the Mist Maze.

From here, everything before him was white mist. No matter where he looked, he couldn't see the end. It was like a boundless wall.

At first, the mist wasn't very thick. He could see around 100 feet. There wasn't any strangeness in the space either. Link pulled himself together and stepped forward.

The moment he entered the Mist Maze, a huge mirror appeared in the Legendary Basilica of the Dragon Temple.

Close to 300 dragons had gathered in the basilica. The weakest one was at Level-7. Almost all mature high-level dragons were here.

The Red Dragon Queen and the elders were here as well. Their eyes flew to the mirror.

"He's coming!" Elder Pettalong uttered.

All the dragons had been talking amongst themselves earlier. Now, their heads all turned to the image inside the mirror. Many began commenting quietly.

Some were in shock. "A human Magician possesses our race's power. It's unbelievable."

Some were hostile. "He's a thief. He stole our power!"

Some were seeing Link for the first time. "He looks strong, and his movements are agile. He doesn't look like a Magician at all."

Some were purely here for fun. "Do you think he can get through the Mist Maze?"

"I hope he won't. I don't want to become the same race as a human."

According to their tradition, any organism that possessed Dragon Power and could pass the Mist Maze independently would be accepted as a member of the dragon race. Throughout their history of ten thousand years, this had happened 13 times, but only two succeeded. The last one to successfully join the dragon race was 5000 years ago, and he was a Legendary half-dragon.

Of course, only the dragons knew about this tradition. Link, who was currently in the Mist Maze, didn't know anything. Around 3000 feet in, he started running into problems.

A folded space appeared before him. The folding method was very exquisite and practically seamless. Link discovered that there were at least 30 passageways before him. He didn't dare walk aimlessly or use portals in a folded space.

He sat down and placed his magic notes on his knees. He wrote down calculations with one hand while casting a Spatial Detection spell with the other hand to detect the properties of the folded space.

Link's calculations were very slow. He would often stop and ponder while resting his head on his hands. He would think for a long time, supporting his head with his eyes closed. He looked like he was asleep.

Half an hour passed. The dragons in the temple didn't mock him because the half-dragon that had passed had been stuck in the Mist Maze for one month before somehow getting out.

It was only half an hour now; it was quite normal.

Of course, the dragons wouldn't keep watching the mirror. They started chatting again. The Red Dragon Queen and elders activated a Soundproof Barrier. They were also discussing quietly.

"Your Majesty, have you really decided?" Pettalong asked. His brows were slightly knitted, clearly not agreeing with the queen's idea.

The queen shook her head slowly. "I'm not sure. Let's just see as we go. He hasn't passed through the Mist Maze yet."

Another elder said, "So what if he can pass? According to you, he received Dragon Power accidentally. He doesn't have our blood. If you do this, the royal bloodline will

be tainted."

As soon as he finished, another elder refuted, "You cannot say that. Her Majesty already checked personally. Link's Dragon Power is perfect. And not only does he possess Dragon Power, but he can also develop it further as well. This means his body has already started transforming."

"This has no precedent in our history!" yet another elder said.

They wouldn't be so conflicted if there was a tradition to follow. If it had happened before and they repeated it, it would be a small mistake even if it was wrong. But if there was no precedent, no one knew what consequences it could cause.

"The world is changing. Traditions are reliable, but you must make changes at some point."

"Can you bear the responsibility—"

"Enough!" Gretel waved her hand and stopped the impending argument. "It is too early to consider all this. Even if Link successfully exits the Mist Maze, he is only accepted as a member of our race. We can speak of the other things in the future."

The elders fell silent.

After a few minutes, Pettalong pointed at the mirror. "Look, he seems to have come to a conclusion."

"That fast?" An elder took out a Yabba pocket watch to look at the time. It had only been 40 minutes.

In the mirror, Link suddenly stood up and walked towards a direction. Every elder was shocked at that step.

"He made the critical step."

"No, not just that. He started changing the space. Tsk, he—"

"He's changing the space. Heh, he's a fearless one. Just wait for the counterattack from the Mist Maze." An elder chuckled.

The Mist Maze was the crystallization of the wisdom of hundreds of Legendary dragons throughout thousands of years. It was one thing to walk down the correct path. If he tried changing it, he would be seen as an intruder. The entire maze's inner space would change in an instant.

As expected, after Link started changing the spatial structure, the entire Mist Maze transformed. Countless spaces reformed and started turning like gears. It was completely different in a second.

An elder laughed. "Ha, all his efforts went to waste."

But Pettalong shook his head. "No, no, look. He walked forward five miles!"

In the mirror, Link walked forward again after the spatial structure inside the Mist Maze was reconstructed. Maybe it was a lucky guess, or he really calculated corrected, but he chose the right passage amongst the 30 choices. He instantly completed one-fifth of the maze.

"Was it a guess?" an elder asked. This was too incredible.

"Did he figure out the pattern for the Mist Maze?"

"It's only been 40 minutes. Our ancestors' wisdom is as deep as the sea. How can that be possible?"

At this time, the Red Dragon Queen shook her head and said, "No, he didn't see through the pattern. He just grasped the deep and profound mystery of Dragon Power."

With that, all the elders shut up. They exchanged glances, shock filling their eyes.

The Mist Maze was very complicated, and the spatial structure was impossible to calculate. In other words, you couldn't use pure logic before it. If you tried to calculate it bit by bit, you would enter an incomprehensible ditch and possibly even spend your entire life on the calculations.

But as complicated as the maze was, every official dragon could find the accurate path in the simplest way. Why was this so?

It was because of their Dragon Power.

It was not only power. To the Mist Maze, it was more like a key. As long as you calmed yourself and followed the guidance of the Dragon Power, you could easily find the accurate path amongst all the choices.

The problem was that the Dragon Power's guidance was very weak. A high-level dragon needed to undergo training during their youth. It usually took around 200 years before they could become calm enough to sense the faint guidance.

"Could it have been a lucky guess?" An elder still didn't believe it.

The moment he spoke, Link started changing the spatial structure again. Naturally, this caused another round of changes. This time, he didn't step forward. When the space stabilized, he started changing it again.

After three changes, Link made his third step.

This time, he advanced even further. He instantly crossed one-third of the journey and reached the second half of the maze. Seeing this, none of the elders doubted him anymore.

"Your Majesty is correct. He has comprehended the Dragon Power's mystery. The maze can't stop him anymore."

With that, the elders all glanced at the Red Dragon Queen with suspicion in their eyes. Earlier, she had walked in the mountains with Link alone. Now the elders were sure that she had secretly given Link some hints.

Gretel chuckled wryly. "You've all guessed incorrectly. He doesn't know anything about the Mist Maze. In reality, I told him that if he could enter, I'd help him condense the Heart of the Dragon and give him dragon spells. He... he wants to use a dragon's large body to travel faster, so he agreed."

The elders seemed to explode with that.

"I can't believe he only wants a dragon's flying abilities! Such low standards!"

"The magic of our race contains endless mysteries. It can protect a soul from decaying for thousands of years and even transform into a boat for the soul. But he just wants it for faster travel! This is blasphemous! Blasphemy!"

"A mortal's eyes are set so low!"

But despite their fury at Link's thoughts, tradition was tradition. Link had grasped the mystery of Dragon Power in such a short time. He would be a member of the dragon race when he walked out.

Pettalong was the guardian of traditions. "Everyone, please watch your language," he said. "Master Link is no longer a mortal. He will be a member of our race. With his power, he may even become a member of the Dragon Elder Council if he wishes."

The elders all fell silent with that.

Though they were silent, the younger dragons in the basilica were in an uproar. In the mirror, Link had made his fourth step. He was now only a step away from getting through the entire maze.

The younger dragons were much more straightforward with their comments.

"Why is he so fast? I was ready to wait for a whole month."

"Is this really the Mist Maze? I thought it was Link's garden."

"Great, he's coming. Look, the queen and the elders are going to welcome him already."

Link had already entered the Dragon Valley. Looking back at the mist, he sighed in relief. "I almost fell into the trap. Thankfully, the Dragon Power helped."

He'd planned on making calculations but ended up wasting half an hour. Thankfully, he was quickly enlightened.

At that time, his vision flashed, showing that he had completed the mission.

"Show reward," Link murmured.

Something heavy appeared in his hand. There were five thumb-sized white stones. At a glance, they looked like Go pieces. Without any power aura, they would look like regular stones if thrown on the ground.

Link put them away carefully and started towards the Dragon Temple. After a dozen miles, many dragons suddenly appeared in the sky. The leader was the Red Dragon

Queen.

Link was a bit shaken. Wasn't it just the transmission of the dragon spell? Why does this feel so ceremonious? He didn't get it, but out of politeness, he went up to meet them.

Whoosh, whoosh! Amidst the windy sounds, the dragons started landing. Once on the ground, there were a bunch of flashes, and the dragons changed into human-shape.

Queen Gretel walked to the front. When she was before Link, she smiled gracefully. "Congratulations, Master Link. You have become a member of our race."

The other elders all smiled and nodded at him.

Link froze when he heard this. "Join the dragon race?" he asked in confusion. "Why didn't I know about this?"

Elder Pettalong walked up to explain. After that, Link shrugged at the queen. Shaking his head, he said, "No, no, we didn't agree on this. I didn't think about becoming a dragon. Your Majesty, you didn't tell me about this before."

"What, you aren't willing?" Petallong's expression went stiff. The other elders didn't look happy either.

"No hurry," the queen said immediately. "You all can leave. I will explain to Master Link."

Chapter 442

Balance is but an Illusion

The Dragon Valley was filled with sunlight, and Link found himself in the middle of a huge pathway where trees with lush canopies stood on both sides. The leaves filtered sunlight into blocks of gold and yellow scattered across the road ahead.

The Red Dragon Queen and Link walked along this shady path, with an entourage of Red Dragon Elders following behind them 100 miles away.

"Oh, I almost forgot. This is a 1000-year-old tradition of the dragon clan. Anyone who possesses Dragon Power, if they are able to make it through the Mist Maze, will automatically be accepted as an official member of the dragon clan," said Gretel with a smile.

I doubt she's actually forgotten, this must be part of her plan, Link thought.

Fearing that Link might refuse to take part in all this, she continued, "Of course, there won't be any ties to you becoming a member of the dragons, it's more of a rite of acceptance."

Hearing this, Link quickly pulled back what he was about to say as a retort.

"If that's the case, then I guess that's alright." Link nodded in agreement.

Gretel let out an inward sigh of relief then continued, "You know, the dragon clan has always been responsible for upholding the balance of the world, that is, if you're up to the task. So, with your current power level, you may even be accepted as a Red Dragon Duke."

Link shook his head. "No, no, no, I am a lord of Ferde, also I'm quite occupied with my pursuit of the ultimate secrets of magic. I won't interfere with the affairs of the dragon clan."

Even in peak physical condition, time was of the essence, and he could not afford to squander it in the affairs of others. Besides, Ferde was something he held dear and

could not bear the thought of losing.

Gretel had expected such a response from Link, and she nodded somewhat sadly. "I knew you would give an answer like that. If that's how you feel, we'll just have to settle with making you an official member of the dragon clan. On the condition that you do not bring harm to us, one of the special privileges you'll enjoy as a member will be free passage through the Dragon Valley."

"I understand."

"Also, the Red Dragon Elders may be a bit stubborn. Promise me you'll try not to butt heads with them too much," said Gretel with a knowing smile.

Link smiled back in response. "I understand. There are people in Ferde who are just as stubborn, though it may sometimes be a bit unbearable, politics does require one to be headstrong at times."

At this point, they finally said their piece on the matter.

Then Gretel said with a smile, "We may have to wait a bit more till everyone from the Emerald Circle gets here. At this point, I've kept my promise."

"And I'm extremely grateful for that,"replied Link.

Gretel beckoned with a wave of her hand at the solemn-faced elders behind her, who then walked up towards them.

"Alright, from this day forth, Link will be a part of the dragon clan. Of course, he's still the Lord of Felde, and won't be free to take part in our affairs, so he'll only be a regular member."

Though there was a grudging approval from the elders, disapproving muttering still persisted among them.

"The affairs of mortals are as ephemeral and insignificant as ember. There is nothing to be gained from something that will be no more than a memory in the span of mere decades."

Among the muttering, Elder Pettalong added, "Master Link, I do feel that you should finish up your business in Ferde as soon as possible so that you may join us in our

affairs. We desperately need your help!

"Ever since the incident with the Red Dragon dukes, the dragon clan's strength had been greatly reduced, and now, with the emergence of spatial cracks across the Korora Mountain Range, we only have the Red Dragon Queen to fend off these Void creatures every time they come through one of these cracks.

"This is simply not acceptable, our queen's body is of the utmost value to the dragon clan, a guarantee of its continuation. It's just out of the question to put our queen in such danger all the time. If something happens to her, the royal bloodline will be irreparably severed."

Link chuckled. "I'll think about it, Your Excellency."

Pettalong nodded, pleased at such a humble reply. "You are a wise man, Master Link."

With that, Gretel announced to the group, "Well then, let's go back to the Holy Mountain and mold a dragon's heart with all the dragon spells in it for Link."

The dragons were a proud race who would not stand for the dishonor of going back on their word. It was also a promise made by the queen, not to mention the fact that Link was already accepted as one of them. So naturally, they were duty-bound to keep their end of the bargain.

All the other dragons transformed into their dragon forms, including the Red Dragon Queen. As for Link, he was forced to ride on the back of Elder Pettalong for the moment.

This dragon elder recently gained a power boost. The last time Link saw him, he was only at Level-8. At that point, he had reached the first stage of Level-9, but since he had only recently gotten this level-up, he still had a long way to go to actually be considered a fully-fledged Level-9 master.

He was also still far from being on the same power level as the three Red Dragon Dukes in their former glories.

The procession of dragons flew straight for the Dragon Temple but did not stop there. Instead, they flew on, towards the peak of the mountain.

Link looked into the distance and saw that there was a round platform with a diameter

of more than 330 feet carved out of the mountaintop. Six obelisks etched with runes were erected around the platform's circumference, while the platform's surface itself was densely covered in runes as well. Around the platform curled and twisted a stone dragon statue.

Looking on at the majesty of all this from a distance, one could not help but feel a sense of awe and dread that left one breathless.

"Up ahead is the Ancestor Altar, a sacred place of our clan. When members of the dragon race pass on, their spirits will come here to rest. We'll begin our work on your dragon heart here," said Elder Pettalong solemnly.

The dragons stopped in front of the round platform before taking on their human forms. Then, one by one, they entered the platform through an entrance in a line.

There were a total of 16 Red Dragon Elders present. After entering the place, all 16 elders each took a place at a rune carved on the platform's circumference, forming an exact circle around it.

Pettalong moved to his rune and pointed to the rune at the center of the platform. "You just stand right there."

Link climbed up the platform and did as he was told.

Behind him, Gretel climbed onto a dais beside the round platform and looked down at Link. "We'll begin the ritual soon. Now close your eyes and relax. Don't hold onto your Dragon Power, as I'll be molding it into a dragon's heart."

Link took a deep breath, closed his eyes and emptied his mind as he stood motionless on the platform.

After a while, he heard the Red Dragon Queen's voice breaking into something of a cross between a song and a prayer. Chanting along were the voices of the Red Dragon Elders around him.

The elders' voices were deep like the valley, a low rumble reverberating around Link, not unlike the arcane chanting of the monks.

This went on for about five seconds before Link felt a sudden tremor running through his body. His eyes shut tightly; all he could see in the darkness behind his eyelids was

a tiny point of light which gradually expanded. Bigger and bigger it grew, till it took on the shape of a gigantic dragon with black, crimson scales.

Though most of the Dragons of Firuman had dark red scales, there were also dragons of other colors, from black to yellow, to blue and green. Red, however, remained a color revered among the Dragons, considering their queen had always bore red scales on her body.

Red Dragons were also known for developing their powers at a faster rate than the others.

The silhouette of the Dragon before him was a stark black, the kind of black that had been the result of blending countless shades of red. To Link's knowledge, nothing like it ever existed in this world, and so he had no clue just how major it really was.

The shadow of the dragon approached him, its long neck towering over Link. A strong voice resounded in Link's head. "Mortal, answer my question with care."

The voice was neither male nor female, but it was overbearingly solemn.

Link felt a sudden chill and knew instantly that this must be the spirit of the dragon presiding over this place. He listened on intently.

The voice spoke, "Is there good and evil in this world?"

"No, only life and death."

"Can this world have balance?"

"No."

Stunned by his response, the dragon silhouette asked, "Why do you think so?"

"The only rule governing this world is survival of the fittest: victors survive, while the vanquished perish."

The dragon silhouette remained motionless. After a while, it heaved a sigh as deep as the caverns. Then, it retreated back step by step until once again, it was nothing more than a speck of light. The voice once again spoke, "You are worthy of becoming a dragon!"

Hearing this, Link felt the Dragon Power boil inside him, which then rushed back from his extremities and into a single point deep in his body.

In an instant, Link felt not only his Dragon Power flowing back, but even his physical human body felt like it was being folded back in. This provoked an unimaginably sharp pain in his very core and caused Link to howl in agony.

The pain seared through him for a second or so, and what came after was a craving for power seizing him from the deepest recesses of his consciousness. Power, I need more power!

All 400 Omni Points now converted into Dragon Energy!

Link's Dragon Power went up by 400 points, reaching 10700, but it was not enough; he needed more.

At that, Link suddenly felt a burst of Dragon Power well up in him. It instantly rejuvenated him, as if he was given water after a long, dry journey through the desert.

This sudden torrent of Dragon Power seemed almost endless, flowing into Link seemingly without end and quenching his thirst for power.

At this point, Link had lost all track of time, and out of nowhere, he felt another eruption of power within him. It was an incredibly violent power surge, to the point that Link could not help but roar out loud.

"Arrrgghhhh!!!"

And in a matter of seconds, Link's voice deepened gradually into a dragon's roar.

Being extraordinarily sonorous, a dragon's roar could be heard from very far away. All the inhabitants living around the dragons' Holy Mountain turned to look at the top of the mountain in fear simultaneously.

The Magicians of the Emerald Circle all blanched at the sound in their guesthouse at the base of the mountain.

"That's a Legendary dragon's roar, not the Red Dragon Queen; it's one I've never heard before."

"Another Legendary dragon? How is that possible? Could it have something to do with the dragons we saw flying about in the sky just then?"

"Strange indeed."

On the platform atop the mountain, Link roared with all his might, getting a feel of the sound reverberating through his body. What happened to his body?

Link soon found out that his body had undergone some drastic changes. He shut his eyes for a feel of the body he currently inhabited and felt that his current body was exceedingly vast. He could also feel the power surging in waves through his body as if with one flick of a finger, he could topple an entire mountain, and with one breath, he could blow up a tidal wave.

He read the status message of his new body:

Link Morani (Dragon race)

Level-11 Legendary Dragon.

Description: Originally a human Magician who managed to reach Legendary status by attaining Dragon Power due to unforeseen circumstances. With the deteriorating presence of the dragon race, Link was able to condense a dragon's heart with the aid of the Red Dragon Queen, as well as acquire the dragonification technique with it.

(Note: Balance is only an illusion!)

Link knew then that he had attained a dragon's body.

Blinking his eyes, he discovered that he had a near perfect field of vision.

Without even turning, he could see his own body, which was close to 230 feet long, and by no means inferior to that of the Red Dragon Queen. His body was covered in gleaming black scales and his claws a set of razor-sharp gemstones black as the night. With a slight movement, he banged his claws against the ground, and a metallic sound rang out. At the same time, it let off small shockwaves in the air. What set him apart from other dragons were the crystal-like spikes jutting out from his joints, but mostly across his back, all gleaming with white light. Two rows of spikes grew out menacingly from his skull all the way to the tip of his tail.

He was a Black Dragon.

Around him, the Red Dragon Elders were struck dumb at his new appearance, gazing at him in awe. The Red Dragon Queen remained in place, but she too had gone pale, an incredulous look on her face.

"What's wrong?" Link asked, and he noticed that his voice had taken on a thick, metallic quality.

The Red Dragon Queen nodded. "Your new look is most peculiar. You look exactly like one of our Black Dragon Kings from our history books."

Chapter 443

The Source of the Dragon Race: The Ferry

Black Dragon King?

This was a new term. Link looked at the dragon elders around him. Seeing all their grave and secretive expressions, he could tell it wasn't a good term.

Link glanced at Gretel and asked, "How do I turn back into a human?" He could feel that he could do it, but he had no clue how to.

"Take a deep breath, hold it, put it into your stomach... Right, now you're back into a human."

Link felt his body's inner structure clearly and could easily do what the queen said. When he was done, he felt his body squeeze. The extended Dragon Power quickly retracted and his body shrunk at a speed visible to the naked eye.

Three seconds later, he was a human again.

After that, his clothes automatically jumped out of the dimensional storage gear and seamlessly returned to his body. Link looked down at his hands. They were normal, without any dragon scales or crystal thorns.

The only difference was that his skin was much smoother. The calluses and scars had all disappeared.

After transforming into a dragon, Link finally understood its profundity. He realized that a dragon's body was a very powerful magic armor in nature... No, it wasn't armor. It was more like an extremely intricate living machine!

The magic was intricate to the max and contained endless wisdom, including knowledge that Link had never even thought of before. He could say that this magic was practically a giant library!

Now, Link just wanted to find a quiet place and put all his effort into studying it!

Whoosh! The Red Dragon Queen unfurled her wings and flew down from the podium. When she reached Link, she collapsed her wings and looked at him seriously, her eyes troubled.

The mood was a bit heavy. After a while, Link asked, "Can I transform certain parts like you?"

"Yes, but you need more practice."

This was good news, and Link was satisfied. This way, he could give himself a layer of scales during battles for sudden extra armor.

At this time, the elders who had fallen earlier pulled themselves up. Elder Pettalong walked over and said, "Your Majesty, I think you should consider your plan seriously. Do not let history repeat itself—"

He already treated Link as part of the dragon race now, so he didn't keep it from Link. However, the Red Dragon Queen rudely cut him off. "Alright, speak carefully. Link will not participate in our matters. He is a human lord and history will definitely not repeat itself!"

"Yes, I understand." Pettalong glanced at Link. His eyes were also troubled—there was regret and also fear.

Gretel looked at Link with exhaustion written all over. "Okay, I've already fulfilled my promise. You are only an average member of our race and cannot stay here. Go to the Dragon Temple and prepare to attend the Emerald Circle meeting."

Her attitude was a bit strange. She had been respectful first but now was acting cold. Link guessed that his dragon shape was something taboo. However, this suited him. He wasn't an idiot and could see from their attitudes that the dragons had high expectations for him. If he really had a dragon shape that fit their expectations, they would become even more entangled.

This was just right.

Thinking of this, Link said, "Then I'll leave now. Oh, I heard that you have a library. Can I go there?"

"Of course. There are only some historical books though. Feel free to read whatever

you wish."

"No problem."

Link bowed slightly to Gretel and then walked out of the Ancestor Altar. After he left, Pettalong said, "Can this be a sign from the ancestors?"

Gretel fell silent. She looked up at the dragon statue wrapped around the altar and sighed. "I don't know either, but it has already happened. The black dragon symbolizes destruction, but we pursue balance. He's already out of consideration. Don't think about it."

"Yes," all the elders replied.

On the other hand, Link didn't know about this at all. He had already arrived at the library in the Dragon Temple.

It was not very big. It was a circular room around 150 square feet big and only contained around 5000 books.

The librarian was a benevolent old dragon. He wasn't too strong, only at Level-7, and had a dying aura. He didn't seem to have many days left to live.

When Link arrived, he was writing something at a table. Seeing Link, he looked up and said, "Young man, you can read but don't damage my books."

"I'll be careful." Link nodded.

Just as Link was walking towards a bookshelf, the elder spoke again. "From your looks, I'm sure you want to know about our history. Go read the 37th book from the left on the top of the third bookshelf."

"Okay, thank you."

Link was very interested in dragonification right now. When activating the spell earlier, he seemed to feel a familiar spell-casting technique. Of course, it was just a guess. He needed to verify it now.

Following the elder's guidance, Link found the book and took it out. It was called Firuman Chronicles.

The book was very old, and it felt like it would fall apart in Link's hands. He held it carefully and walked over to sit down in a chair. He realized that there were very little people in the library. There were only a dozen scattered throughout.

When they saw him, they all looked up and then went back to their books. It was great that no one would disturb him. He opened the book and started reading attentively.

He was already shocked at the first page.

It said, In ancient times, the mountains collapsed, and the world cracked. Floods crashed against the sky and nowhere in Firuman was safe. Seventy-two of our sages gathered in a temple and used three years and 96 days to successfully construct a magic ferry to survive the catastrophe. This was the beginning of the dragon race.

There was a picture on the first page of the magic ferry. It looked vaguely like a dragon!

Link had read the Aragu Annals that recorded the Araguan history. It said that the world had cracked apart and sage Moses split the realms, thus creating Aragu.

Both mentioned a disaster in the prehistoric times but came up with different solutions. Moses had split the realms while the dragon sages chose to construct a ship.

They were legends and sounded unbelievable. But if legends from two different realms were so similar and even the High Elves recorded a similar history, it was enough to prove that something catastrophic had truly happened to Firuman in ancient times.

Stunned, Link kept reading. The second page described how the sages used the magic ferry to survive the catastrophe.

Steering the magic ferry, we entered the endless sea and floated for countless months before the world finally calmed. Mountains reappeared, and life began again. The magic ferry helped us through the disaster.

There was a picture here too. It depicted a group of dragons flying out of a giant bubble.

Link stared at it and then was overjoyed. The dragon's body is the magic ferry. Is the sea actually the Sea of Void? Does that mean I can enter the void safely with a dragon's

body?

Gretel had always said that dragonification was the ultimate treasure of the dragon race, but Link never saw it. He had killed Isendilan and didn't find his dragon body that scary. Now, Link finally understood its value.

It's a ferry for the Void!

He continued reading. The book told of how the sages steered the magic ferry back to the peaceful Firuman. The stories started becoming more ordinary. The sages returned to Firuman, developed down their own paths, and started differentiating.

Those who had directly controlled the magic ferry learned from the lesson and believed in equilibrium. They steered the large magic ferry and lived in isolation. The others developed all over the world.

After countless years, they started reproducing, prospering, and fighting each other. During their wars, they lost their history and power, becoming mortals.

Here, the epic used an image to show the clear timeline of the history.

In ancient times, the sages of Firuman escaped into the Sea of Void. Then they came back and started diversifying. A small minority of elites possessed boundless wisdom. They felt that the magic ferry was very reliable so they continuously improved on it, finally becoming modern dragons.

The most evolved and became the modern humans of Firuman.

However, this book only contained the basics. It didn't describe any specific figures or details. Link didn't see anything about the Black Dragon King either. He wasn't interested in that though so he didn't search for it.

This book also recorded the evolutions of the other races.

The Yabbas were a branch of the dwarves; High Elves and Dark Elves were from the same family. As for the Beastmen, they were a foreign race that entered after a human Magician opened a realm portal.

The book vaguely mentioned the source of the God of Light too. The words were very unclear and only contained a few sentences. The most important was: The God of Light

has a close connection to the ancient catastrophe.

That was it. Link felt anxious after reading it, but he couldn't find the answer anywhere. He could only sigh.

It took him three hours to read this book. After that, he let out a long breath. No wonder humans could prosper even without talent or heritage. We've had such a glorious era in ancient times! The Aragu Empire, countless sages, and incredible magic are so impressive.

Link was now even more interested in dragonification magic.

He carefully put the ancient book back to the bookshelf and returned to the elder. "I want to study the dragonification techniques," he said. "Is there any book that can help me?"

"No." The elder shook his head briskly and looked at Link with rheumy eyes. "The magic ferry is already perfected. What need is there to improve it?"

"There are no perfect spells in the world." Link shook his head.

The elder was silent for a while and then sighed. "You're right. Dragons are perfect but are still greedy. The three dukes are lost, the Void crack reappeared, it's hard to live in isolation again... Take this book."

He took out a black leather magic book. There was only one word on it: Dragon.

Link pressed down his excitement and flipped it open. Seeing the first page, his heart was already pounding. "Can I copy it?" he asked.

The elder chuckled wryly. "For more than 2000 years, countless youths entered this library. Number 269 asked me a similar question, and I would give them this book every time. Only you can see its value. Take it, young man. It is yours."

Chapter 444

Despair of the Astral Magician

In the Dragon Temple

Within one of its rooms, a silver-haired girl deep in slumber suddenly thrashed about without a sound, her eyes still shut tight.

"Ahhh! Don't kill me! Don't kill me!"

She let out a piercing scream and then sat upright on her bed, forcing her eyes wide open.

Finally taking back control of her own body, she heaved a sigh of relief.

Her name was Lucia Silverstar, and she had just woken up from a terrible nightmare.

In her dream, she was projecting her astral form to peer into the Sea of Void as she always did in order to unravel the secrets of the Void. It was then that she saw a strange, black sphere floating in the sea.

Out of curiosity, she approached it, and without warning, a pair of blood red eyes popped out of the sphere's surface. Emanating an unusual form of magical energy, the eyes instantly fixated on her.

Hello, little Magician, I see you!

A voice reverberated in her head, catching her by surprise, and she had tried to pull herself out of the Sea of Void. It was futile, as countless tentacles lashed out from the depths of the sea. In an instant, they tightly wrapped themselves around her and formed into a ball.

Struggling is useless, little Magician, hahaha! The voice resounded cruelly once more in her head.

A wave of sheer terror assaulted her which immediately woke Lucia up.

She looked around at the room around her. Everything was massive in proportion. The ceiling was about five feet away from her, and the bed she was sleeping on was extremely wide, roughly three feet in length. She sighed in relief. I'm in the Dragon Temple; I should be safe in here.

As far as she knew, the dimensional walls in the Dragon Temple were extremely resilient. No form of spatial teleportation magic could be cast within these walls; as such, the Void should not pose too much of a problem to her here.

Her already weakened body felt even more like lead, especially after experiencing such a terrible nightmare. Even the simple act of sitting up was too much for her to handle.

Laying back on her bed, she stared emptily at the ceiling above and began pondering on her next move. "I should be safe here, and maybe even within the boundaries of the Dragon Valley. But if I were to take a step outside, it will surely come for me. I can't keep on running, I have to find someone to help me take the Void Tyrant down!"

A menacing voice rang out within her consciousness in reply to her thoughts, You're looking for someone to help you defeat me? Oh, how terribly sad.

Lucia's body trembled violently, and her eyes widened in horror. "Who are you?"

Don't you recognize my voice? Wasn't too long ago that we had such an intimate time together.

It was the Void Tyrant. How was this possible? She was in the Dragon Temple all this time! Lucia struggled for a bit, as she tried to get off her bed, to flee and seek help immediately.

But to her horror, she found that she could not move a muscle, and try as she might, her voice would not let her scream for help. In her despair, she screamed inwardly at the voice in her head, What did you do?

Oh nothing, I'm just borrowing your body for a bit. You really think you could escape me? No, I was here in your body all this time? Still, remember that Yabba half-dragon? She had wanted to stop you from summoning me, so I simply let you slay her. Hahaha, your hand is already stained with her blood.

I was the one who killed Emilia? Lucia's eyes widened in disbelief. It was the only part of her body that she could move at the moment.

Haha, that's just the tip of the iceberg. And now, your body belongs to me. Ah, such a remarkable place, with all kinds of delicacies everywhere, haha!

Lucia soon noticed that she had lost all autonomy of her body. She tried to scream again, but her voice box had stopped obeying orders from her. Now she could not even blink as she watched herself get down from her bed, put on her clothes and walk towards the great door.

The silver-haired girl, who had just moments before been thrashing about in her room, now had no control over her body. She wiped the sweat off her forehead, put on her garb and exited the room.

She walked out into the corridor and saw a couple of Apocalypse Dragon Guards in her way. They turned to look at her, and seeing nothing out of the ordinary, they let her pass.

Stop me! Stop me! From the depths of her body, she screamed desperately, but to no avail.

"I want to go down the mountain to recuperate a bit, this place is a bit too stuffy for my taste," the silver-haired girl said to one of the Red Dragon Warriors.

Stop him! Lucia was on the brink of despair.

But it was no use; one of the Red Dragon Warriors did not notice anything unusual, as he merely raised his shoulders, an unconcerned look on his face. "Here, 300 Dragon rupees should be enough to buy yourself the best service from the guesthouse at the base of the mountain."

The silver-haired girl thanked the Warrior, and then headed for the exit of the Dragon Temple.

Lucia watched all this transpire in wide-eyed horror. She had given up all hope.

Taking control of her body, the Void Tyrant had exited the place and walked towards a nearby horse carriage outside the temple.

Just then, Lucia saw in the distance a familiar figure walking towards one of the horse carriages as well. It was a black-haired Magician.

She recognized him instantly as the powerful Magician known as Link who had recently reached Legendary status. He was the one who had rescued her back then with the help of the Red Dragon Queen.

With his acute senses as a Legendary powerhouse now, he should be able to sense that something was wrong with her as soon as the Void Tyrant walked up close to him.

But what the Void Tyrant did next squashed all hope in her.

The silver-haired girl stopped in her tracks and started chatting with a guard at the doorway.

"Hello, Warrior, would you mind flying me down the mountain in your dragon form?" the girl asked smilingly.

The guard shot her a disdainful glance, and said with a sneer, "Sure, I'll give you a ride, and you let me ride your back in return some other day, how's that sound?"

"Scoundrel, but oh well, I guess that's fair. Let's give it a try, shall we?" replied the silver-haired girl mischievously.

This rendered the guard speechless. Checking the girl's body from head to toe rather hungrily, he swallowed, then nodded frenzily. "Wait here, I'll get someone to take my shift."

"Be quick, I'm not the patient kind," said the silver-haired girl cheekily.

The Warrior immediately turned and bolted off.

Off on the other side, Lucia noticed that the human Magician seemed lost in his thoughts, completely oblivious to his surroundings. He walked towards one of the horse carriages, got in it, and then it started off down the path of the mountain.

Don't go! Come back! Save me! Lucia screamed at the top of her lungs, but she did not elicit any response whatsoever from him.

As the horse carriage trotted off, the Void Tyrant patiently waited for the return of the guard, who transformed into his dragon form.

The silver-haired girl grinned as she climbed onto the back of the red dragon. "I don't

really like the guesthouse down the mountain, why don't we go somewhere a bit more secluded?"

"Well, as long as you're happy, why not." The dragon Warrior spread his wings and took off into the sky.

In the air, the Void Tyrant let out a hollow laugh within the girl's consciousness. Little Magician, you should have known better than to peek into the Void, you never know what might be lurking in there.

At this point, Lucia had sunk into the depths of despair.

Back on the ground, Link had gotten into a horse carriage and was now going down the mountain in search of a quiet place to study dragon magic.

In the carriage, he concentrated his entire being on the magic book titled simple Dragon in his hand.

The book's cover was made of an unknown material, its author unknown. But not only did it contain the historical development of dragonification magic, but the book also introduced the basic magical structures used in it.

Simply put, this was a textbook outlining the principles of "dragonification magic."

Link was already enthralled by its contents.

After cursorily flipping through the book, Link came to one conclusion: The dragon's body is too perfect as it is now. The dragon race has been too reliant on it and has long since forgotten one of its most important functions as a ferry through the Void.

A dragon's body had been employed in earlier times chiefly as a vessel for traversing the Void, and secondarily as a weapon against the monstrous entities residing in it. It was never a tool for pleasure or reproduction.

However, with the development of genitals, the Dragon's body was later subject to gender classification, and with said genitals, a large part of the dragon race began engaging in the reproductive process. To Link, this was absolute blasphemy.

The purpose of his trip downhill this time was clear—to enhance his Black Dragon body, rid it of any vestigial parts, and increase its combat capabilities, especially its

ability to travel through the Sea of Void.

Though there was the possibility that the dragon race had perfected this vessel to the point that there was not much room left for improvement, but Link still wanted to at least modify his dragon form in order to better suit his combat style.

The carriage finally reached the town at the base of the mountain, and Link shouted, "Turn left, to Gray Furnace Peak."

Since he had been accepted as a part of the dragon race, Link had naturally committed to memory most of the geography of the Dragon Valley.

"Yes, sir." The driver was a dragon commoner. Using his Dragon Power, he was able to figure out Link's place in the dragon hierarchy, and presented himself with the utmost humility, not daring to speak out of turn.

The horse carriage trotted on for almost half a day. After galloping on for what felt like a hundred miles, a huge mountain appeared three miles away on the right side of the road. The mountain's structure was peculiar. Mountain peaks formed a ring around it, and inside was a round valley shaped like a furnace; hence its name.

The round mountain valley would serve as an excellent place for Link to experiment with his new dragon body. He would be free to do whatever he wanted with it without being seen by anyone else.

He tossed a few gold coins at the driver as he descended from the carriage. "Go back now. If one of the higher-ups asks about my whereabouts, just tell them where you dropped me off."

He had nothing to hide; he was simply someone sitting on the fringes of dragon society. As long as he kept himself out of trouble, Link figured no one would bother him.

The driver stowed the gold coins and hummed a tune as he drove his carriage away.

Link now headed in the direction of the Gray Furnace Mountain and soon reached the valley within. The place was deserted, not a soul was to be found, and plant life grew rampant in its isolation. With his magic, Link built a stone hut near a flowing stream and blocked out all forms of distraction from the outside world. He then began to read the magic book *Dragon* attentively.

Chapter 445

This is the Void Ferry I Want

Gray Furnace Valley

Whoosh! A black dragon rushed down from the air. Because he was flying downwards at a slanted angle and was a bit uncontrolled, he kept rushing forward wildly from the momentum after landing.

All the flowers and grass were flattened under the dragon. Countless trees wider in girth than a few humans combined were snapped like corn stalks. When the dragon finally stopped, there was a 1500-foot-long, 300-foot-wide moat on the ground.

At the end of the moat, the dragon covered in black scales sprawled pathetically on the ground. After one full minute, he started moving. He flipped around and laid on his back. Though it was weird to lie there in his dragon form like that, the sunlight was warm and felt very comfortable on his stomach.

A while later, the dragon turned over. Taking a deep breath, his body started shrinking and returned to his human shape. It was Link.

Ah, flying is honestly a difficult skill.

He could fly a little unsteadily in the air now. But whenever he landed, it would be like a plane crash.

However, flying was just a pastime when he wasn't studying magic. He wasn't worried about it. After fully transforming back into a human, he returned to the stone house beside the creek.

Taking out the book Dragon, Link began reading earnestly again.

This book was very thick. It was titled Dragon, but it was actually a comprehensive spell. The entire dragonification technique was formed by countless small parts put together.

Link had been reading for three days now. There was still a long way to go before understanding the entire book, but this didn't stop him from modifying some outer details. For example, he wanted to remove the testicles from his dragon form.

After these three days, Link had many thoughts.

He'd run into something he didn't understand just then, so he went outside to fly around. Now, he had a new train of thought.

Link got into his seat and took out his notes to focus on his calculations.

Time flew by. As if in a blink of the eye, the sky outside started darkening. It was already evening, but Link didn't notice. He was at the most critical part of his calculations.

Scratch, scratch, scratch. The only sounds in the room came from the scratching of the pen on the scroll. Insects hummed outside the window. Tonight, the Gray Furnace Valley was as peaceful as before, but history was being made.

When the moon fell to the West, and a sliver of sunlight appeared, Link's pen stopped. A very beautiful Mana structure appeared at the end of the scroll.

He sighed in content. After removing the redundant structures, condensing the dragon body, and optimizing the thorn structures, this is the perfect Void ferry that I imagined.

Since he got this result, he went into action immediately.

Of course, if he wanted to change the dragon shape, he had to change his Heart of the Dragon. This was very dangerous. If he was disrupted, it would be troublesome.

He had to take precautions.

First, he set up Detection spells within a few thousand feet of the house. Then Link returned inside and lit a dim magic lantern. This way, if anyone came, they would think there was someone inside. This was actually Link's second line of defense.

After that, Link set up a folded space inside the house. The idea for it came from the Mist Maze in the Dragon Valley. It turned the small space into an endless maze. Link took 30 minutes to set it up.

This way, even if an intruder dodged the Detection spell, they would definitely notice the eye-catching stone house. Out of instinct, they would go check. If they got within 300 feet, they would enter the maze.

Even if they could somehow break free from the maze, they would enter the house and still be disappointed because Link wasn't in there.

With that done, Link used a Dimensional Jump and appeared in a tree hole 2000 feet away that he'd already chosen. It was hidden and completely sealed—the best hiding spot.

After entering the six-foot-wide hole, Link set up a series of enchantments to hide his aura. Then he sat down cross-legged and started calming himself.

After around half an hour, Link felt that his Dragon Power had gone still. His mind had gone quiet too.

It was time.

Using his thoughts, a fist-sized red "stone" emerged from Link's heart. It was the Heart of the Dragon. Because the power was too condensed, it looked solid. The physical appearance was like Link's heart.

Rings of crystal-red heat waves appeared in the air around it. Countless threads of Dragon Power connected to Link in the direction facing him like blood vessels pulled out of a heart.

"Spatial Distortion: Lens," Link whispered.

Tch, tch. The space before Link's right eye distorted and a magnifying lens appeared. Paired with Link's great vision, he could clearly see what was going on inside the Heart of the Dragon.

The heart was covered in a thick three-centimeter layer of Dragon Power. Using his mind, Link peeled the protective layer like an onion, revealing the structure inside. It contained a black ball two centimeters in diameter.

"Vision of Truth!"

Link activated the Assassin set effect, and the black circle flashed in his vision. It

turned into a transparent red, like a piece of light red agate.

With the combined help of the Vision of Truth and Spatial Lens, Link could clearly see the core of the structure. It contained almost endless runes with practically an infinite number of energy nodes. At a glance, it was like a starry sky. All the dots made him dizzy.

This was the result of generations of sages' accumulated wisdom. Link was completely in awe of the small black-red ball.

Taking a deep breath, he calmed himself and focused on revising.

He didn't dare to modify the structures deep down; he didn't understand it at all. He only had to modify the outermost structure. These had been added the latest, and many were just the fantastical ideas of some people. They were useless to Link.

The most valuable part of the heart was its modular design. There were many connectors around the core for people in the future to add parts. Taking these parts away wouldn't affect the overall stability.

Link quickly found the things he wanted to get rid of.

Sheesh, every single one of these male dragons drags around this useless lump of flesh between their legs. It's such extra weight. Let's get rid of this!

Link sliced this part away. The moment he did so, he felt all his Dragon Power vibrate. He immediately stopped. After around five seconds, the vibrations stopped and the Heart of the Dragon re-stabilized.

He let out a long breath and found the structure that controlled the crystal thorns. These thorns are powerful, but if they're always dragging behind the body, it affects agility. They can break easily too and cause unnecessary damage. It's best to put them away when not using them.

Link didn't modify it. Instead, he first constructed an entirely new thorn module, cut away the old one, and put the new one in.

This detailed work took Link around 24 hours. He didn't stop after that though; he started working on the dragon scales.

They're close to perfect, but they can't open. In reality, the edges are very sharp. If open, it'll be like countless blades. If I'm entangled in battle, the enemy will get their fill.

This was the experience Link got from battling with the Void Tyrant.

With the Dragon Power supporting him, Link had endless energy. Without taking a break, he started constructing a new dragon scale module. This was even more detailed than the crystal thorns, and he didn't even dare to get distracted by keeping track of time. When he was done, he checked his pocket watch. A whole 36 hours and 37 minutes had passed.

Controlling the Dragon Power, he covered the heart again and put it back in his body. After that, Link used the Dimensional Jump to return to the valley.

He checked his Detection spells. Everything was untouched, and nothing was trapped in the maze outside the house. This meant no one had come to find him during this time.

Link didn't mind. He found an empty space and transformed into a dragon.

Whoosh! His Dragon Power extended and his dragon body reappeared.

This time, he was much more slender and agile. The crystal thorns on the surface had disappeared. The black and silvery dragon scales lay flat against him. He looked much less aggressive, but it was just on the surface.

Using his mind, a bunch of clangs rang through the air like swords. Countless thorns shot up. In the blink of an eye, Link's gentle dragon body looked evil.

It did not end there!

Link shook his body and whoosh, the Dragon Power unfurled. His body instantly became "fluffier." He looked like an expanded pinecone, but unlike a pinecone, the edges of his scales shone with a cold glint!

After checking his scales and thorns, Link nodded in satisfaction. There are no mistakes, and it's easy to control. Perfect. This is what I wanted!

Retracting his scales and thorns, Link flapped his wings and soared into the sky.

This time, he discovered that his flying was much easier than before. However, he was still a beginner. He could only glide forward steadily. He couldn't even think about doing more difficult moves.

He wasn't in a hurry though. After flying for half an hour, he decided that he'd practiced enough. Landing on the ground, he returned to read his book. That was what really interested him.

...

Dragon Temple

Felina landed before the entrance. With no time to transform into human shape, she sprinted as a dragon. A few minutes later, she found Elder Pettalong.

"What's wrong?" Pettalong asked when he saw her.

Felina shook her head. "It's bad. I found signs of battle, but there were no bodies. The Warriors seem to have disappeared with no traces left behind."

"Do the Magicians of the Emerald Circle know?" Pettalong asked.

"They're still discussing the crack in the temple. They don't know about this yet."

"Good. This is our private matter, and there is no need to disturb them. However, this is a bit grave. I will report to the queen. You continue to investigate but remember, don't go alone. Go with at least three people. You can help each other!"

"Okay." Felina nodded. She turned to leave but stopped midway. "Elder," she said hesitatingly. "The Emerald Conference is about to start. Should I really not go notify Master Link?"

"No need. Her Majesty has already told him the date. If he doesn't appear, it means he doesn't value this. There's no need for us to get involved," Pettalong said.

In reality, Magicians easily lost track of time when studying spells and a reminder was needed. In the past, Pettalong would definitely send someone, but now, Link was a black dragon... Just let him stay quietly in the background.

Felina couldn't do anything. She nodded and left.

After a while, four young dragon Warriors flew out of the Dragon Temple.

Chapter 446

Impossible!

Dragon Valley.

Whoosh, whoosh.

Four Red Dragon Warriors descended from the sky. When they touched the ground, all four of them changed into their half-dragon forms, their magnificent scarlet armor clasped tightly to their bodies.

"This was the latest scene. Amil, did you find anything?" Felina looked towards one of the dragon Warriors.

This Warrior had recently reached the peak of Level-8. He was also an expert tracker for his age.

He kneeled down, observing the ground closely.

They were standing on the bare forest ground. Around them were a few tree stumps left behind by the villagers nearby after cutting down the trees. There were traces on the ground, but no footprints, as someone had taken great pains to erase them. The only thing that indicated something had happened here were the traces of blood that had soaked into the earth.

From the blood emanated faint signs of Dragon Power, which could clearly be picked up by any dragon.

After inspecting every corner, Amil shook his head. "The killer was cunning, I'll give them that. Left not a single clue that could be traced back to them, and I just can't find anything here that could be of use to us. Maybe we should ask around in the nearby village, see if the villagers had seen anything unusual."

The four Dragon Warriors looked at each other and nodded.

There was a village just two miles away from where they stood. They marched off in

single file, and before long, the village of dragon commoners came into view, sandwiched in a narrow valley between two mountains.

"This village is big; there must be around 2000 people living in it. I think we should split up and ask around."

The others nodded and did as they were told.

...

As the investigation into the Dragon Valley murder case was underway, back in the Dragon Temple, the Magicians of the Emerald Circle were still deep in a discussion concerning the spatial cracks, unaware of what had happened.

In the great hall were the core members of the Emerald Circle; there were six Legendary Magicians in total, including the Red Dragon Queen herself.

Some of these powerhouses were renowned figures, such as the Red Dragon Queen and the representative of the High Elves, Bryant. Others, however, had secluded themselves from the world, virtually unknown across the continent, like the Dwarf Mountain Sage Heroto, the Neanderthal Lucia Silverstar, and two others, who had chosen to shroud themselves in a veil of magical light. One of them was a Dark Magician, and the other a wielder of Light Energy, their identities a mystery to everyone.

The Emerald Circle was a loose collective whose members were concerned only with issues surrounding the World of Firuman itself. The war between good and evil was the least of their concerns.

Though the members of the Emerald Circle who came amounted to more than 100, most of them were basically there to exchange magical knowledge among themselves. Only those six Legendary Magicians were busy discussing the matter of resolving the spatial cracks.

In truth, they were probably the only ones there capable of resolving this issue.

Seated at a round table, the Red Dragon Queen spoke solemnly, "I imagine you must have seen the Void crack on your way. There's no point in hiding the fact that we dragons are the ones responsible for it. But what's done is done; all that matters now is how we should go about making things right. I have given out the exact spatial data

on these cracks to all of you, and I would like to hear your thoughts on the matter."

There was a moment of silence, and then Bryant spoke first, "Cracks of this magnitude have always been hard to resolve. Your Highness, your numbers have pointed this out clearly. Even with my current level of power, the most I can hope to do is slow down the tearing of new cracks, but to actually seal them shut..."

He slowly shook his head at the futility of the idea.

At this point in time, Bryant had fully recovered his calm, dignified demeanor befitting of a Legendary Magician. The injury inflicted upon him by Link back in Ferde had also fully healed, and the only thing reminding him of that incident was a false tooth in place of the one that had fallen out. Nobody had noticed the difference, though.

Not satisfied with Bryant's answer, the Red Dragon Queen turned towards Lucia Silverstar.

The Neanderthal shook her head, holding it in one hand. "I haven't recovered from my injury, my head feels as if it's on the verge of splitting from any mental exertion right now. But I've seen your numbers. I fear that even in my prime, I may not be able to fare any better than Master Bryant."

The Red Dragon Queen's expression was grave as she looked at the remaining three Legendary Magicians.

The Dwarf Mountain Sage Heroto raised his shoulders before speaking brusquely, "Honestly, with all the trouble Isendilan has caused, if he was still alive, I would have slaughtered him with my bare hands."

Seeing the grave look on the Red Dragon Queen's face, he added hastily, "Cracks caused by divine magic can only be undone by divine magic. As we sorely lack in strength, the best we can do now is stopping the cracks from spreading... There is a type of Black Kun rock to the north of the Hengduan Mountain Range; it possesses special properties which may allow us to stabilize the spatial integrity. I have some with me, maybe it can be of some use to you."

"You have my thanks," said the Red Dragon Queen gratefully.

Just then, the Dark Magician suddenly spoke, "I heard that Master Link has also arrived here, he should be familiar with spatial magic. Why isn't he here with us?"

The Dwarf Heroto spoke up as well, "Strange indeed. It's been days since, where could he have gone to?"

At this, the Red Dragon Queen stiffened slightly, while Bryant remained silent, his head drooping forward.

After a few moments of silence, the Red Dragon Queen finally spoke, "Master Link is at the moment researching a new form of magic in the Gray Furnace Valley. I've sent someone to notify him of our meeting, but he still hasn't responded. Something must be holding him up."

The dwarf's response was blunt as usual. "If that's the case, let him be. Power informs insight. He has just recently reached Legendary status, he probably shouldn't be able to come up with anything worth our attention. The spatial cracks are expanding as we speak. The longer we delay, the more difficult it will be to stabilize them. We'd best get started."

When he finished speaking, he took out a greenish piece of rock, which, judging from its size, weighed around 100 tons.

"Use this to carve a rune stone, surround a crack with it, and then place a protective barrier over the outer layer of the crack. This should be enough to stop it from spreading. We should be thankful the crack isn't that big as it is now. If we had been a year late to notice the crack, I fear there would have been nothing we could do about it at that point."

The Legendary Light Magician, who had kept silent all this time, produced a magical image above the round table with a gentle wave of his hand. "All we need now is a stabilizing spell. I have here a prototype, a stable three-state model proposed by Spatial Magician Lawson 800 years ago. Perhaps it can serve as an inspiration to everyone here."

Bryant, who had pulled himself out of his reverie, began examining the magical structure for ten or so minutes before speaking, "This is a very concise spell, one that follows a different path from mine. Perhaps they can be used in tandem to attain an even more effective stabilizing spell."

He then drew out a magical structure of his own.

Everyone looked on attentively as they began discussing the two magical structures at

hand.

They were all Legendary Magicians, a feat attesting to their passion for magic. No sooner had they begun their discussion than they were already engrossed in the exchange of ideas.

In the course of their deliberation, an entirely new spell was slowly given form.

Throughout all this, the Red Dragon Queen expended much of her energy, while the Mountain Sage Heroto was as blunt as ever, speaking his mind without holding anything back. Bryant and the Light and Dark Magicians, while being somewhat reserved, contributed still to the best of their abilities. Only Lucia Silverstar, besides pointing out a few structural problems here and there, kept silent for the most part, using her throbbing headache as an excuse.

Everyone was aware of what happened to her back then, and so they did not press her.

A whole day went by in the heat of their discussion, and everyone went back to rest, only to pick up where they left off the next day.

In ten days, the spatial stabilizing spell was complete.

In the space of those ten days, all members of the Emerald Circle, including the Red Dragon Queen, had attended their meetings, save for Lucia Silverstar. Using her headache and general enfeeblement as an excuse, she had been absent for at least half of those meetings.

On the eleventh day, everyone, except Lucia Silverstar, whose continued absence nobody seemed to mind too much, began their work on perfecting the stabilizing spell.

At this point, the spell was in its final developmental stages, and all that remained were a few kinks that needed straightening out. The general atmosphere among the Legendary Magicians then was one of relief.

The Red Dragon Queen seemed a little bit more relaxed. Though they were unable to seal the crack up completely, they still managed to come up with a way to stop its expansion. Maybe one of them could come up with an even more efficient solution to their predicament at a later date.

She stretched for a bit and was about to speak when suddenly, she noticed Pettalong

at the entrance of the great hall. He stood with a beckoning look at the queen.

Seeing the troubled look on his face, Gretel rose from the table and excused herself. "Excuse me for a moment."

She walked straight for the entrance, cast a soundproof barrier around herself and asked, "What's wrong? Has another Void creature appeared in the Dragon Valley?"

"No, worse. The whole village of Vida was wiped out, 100 miles away from here. All 60,000 of them... All of them slaughtered." The Red Dragon Elder could not bear to finish his sentence.

This may be one of the worst catastrophes that had ever happened in the Dragon Valley in the last 5000 years. Worse still, they had no idea who the culprit was!

"What did you say?!" Gretel trembled furiously, unable to maintain the Soundproof Barrier any longer.

Sixty thousand people had been found dead in the village nearby. She could not believe what she had just heard.

Chapter 447

The Tyrant Reappears

Dragon Temple

Returning to the roundtable, the Red Dragon Queen's eyes were a bit red. She sat down and said with a trembling voice, "Everyone, something happened within the Dragon Valley, and I must return to take care of it. My apologies, I may not continue to participate in this conference."

Mountain Sage Heroto was a bit curious. "What happened?" he asked.

Gretel didn't want to tell them because it was her race's own matters. Even if she told them, the Emerald Circle couldn't help. They would only lament about the dragons' bad luck.

Unless it involved the overall safety of the Firuman Realm, the Astral Magicians of the Emerald Circle wouldn't care. They were high up and never acted like busybodies.

But seeing the Mountain Sage like this, a shred of hope rose in her. "A powerful demon appeared inside the Dragon Valley and killed an entire village."

"Oh, such a tragedy," Heroto sighed. And then... and then that was it. His curiosity was satisfied, and everything else was none of his business.

Furthermore, a village getting destroyed was nothing to a Legendary figure. Any spell over Level-8 could achieve it. Compared to the crack in the realm, it was too insignificant.

Beside her, Bryant asked out of concern, "Do you need help?" Gretel's eyes brightened a bit, but then Bryant continued, "I'm quite interested in dragonification. If you can show me a bit, I am willing to help."

"Thank you for your concern, but I think I can resolve it." Gretel sighed inwardly. She shouldn't have been delusional. Now, she was treated as a joke. Standing up, she said, "Everyone, I will go now. As for the rune for the crack... it will be up to you all."

"Go now. The stabilization is already completed. We'll take care of the crack," Heroto waved his hand and said before the other Magicians could speak.

Seeing this, the other three didn't say anything else.

Bryant shrugged. He'd wanted to get benefit from this, but since Heroto was like this, he wouldn't add insult to the injury.

Gretel smiled gratefully at the dwarf. She told the servants to serve them well and hurried out of the room.

Pettalong and the other elders were already waiting outside.

"To Vida Village!" Gretel walked out of the temple first.

...

One hour later, Gretel led the five elders and close to 100 Warriors to the sky above Vida Village.

This was a quite prosperous village in the Dragon Valley, but now, it was deathly silent.

The faint smell of blood floated in the air. From the sky, they could see many dried corpses on the streets. The entire street—the entire village—was covered in corpses like this. Even the livestock had not been spared!

It was practically like hell.

Using her extraordinary vision as a dragon, Gretel quickly found similarities between the corpses. They all had a hole close to 15 centimeters wide. Judging from their appearances, it seemed that all their liquids had been sucked out through that hole.

The moment she saw the holes, Gretel's pupils constricted. Judging from the size and the tactic of sucking one's life essence, could it be that the Void Tyrant was back?

How could it get inside the Dragon Valley? The spatial barrier of the Dragon Valley was very thick. How could it get through? Or did someone summon it?

With that thought, Gretel was so shocked she almost fell from the sky.

"Your Majesty, what's wrong?" Pettalong asked immediately. He could sense that the queen had discovered something.

Gretel took a deep breath. Turning around, she ordered the Warriors, "Go back to the temple!"

The enemy was not something a regular dragon Warrior could face. Basically, any that went would die. They didn't need to be sacrificed so meaninglessly.

The Warriors were confused, but they followed the queen's orders and flew back towards the Dragon Temple. Only the Red Dragon Queen and the five elders remained in the sky.

Gretel was silent for a while. She seemed to be making a huge decision. Finally, she said, "We're going to the Gray Furnace Valley."

"Your Majesty!" Pettalong was shocked. "He's the black dragon," he reminded.

"He will completely destroy our tradition!"

"Your Majesty, you can't be brash!"

The elders all spoke over each other in a hurry.

Gretel smiled bitterly and shook her head. Looking at the destroyed Vida Village, she murmured, "A Legendary Void creature destroyed this village. I am most likely not its match."

With that, the elders stared at each other, falling silent.

What could they do if even the queen wasn't its match? They couldn't force the queen to fight it. What if something happened to her? They didn't even dare to think about that.

After hovering in the air for a while, Pettalong said, "Your Majesty, it's getting late. Shall we go?"

The other elders didn't speak; they acquiesced. They couldn't help it. The situation forced them to do this.

Thus, the group of six turned and flew towards the Gray Furnace Valley.

To the Red Dragon Queen and the elders, Dragon Valley was very small. It would take them less than half an hour to fly across it. It was less than 100 miles from the Vida Village to the Gray Furnace Valley. With their speed, they arrived within eight minutes.

In the sky, Gretel could see from the distance that there was a newly-built house in the valley. Using her sharp vision, she saw Link on the second-floor balcony.

His arms were folded behind his head, and he lay on a stone chair. He seemed to be resting.

Pettalong was instantly annoyed. "This guy. I thought he was studying magic, but he's sleeping!"

Gretel shook her head. "No, he's not sleeping. I'm sure he's thinking about something. Don't come over. I'll talk to him alone."

She started descending from a distance. When she was around 300 feet away from the ground, Gretel started transforming into human shape. Then she cast a Levitation spell and floated towards Link's house.

The moment she arrived at the balcony, Link's voice rang out. "Your Majesty, did you run into a problem?"

As he spoke, he opened his eyes but didn't get up. He remained lazing on the chair. Since he didn't plan on having a close relationship with the dragons and they've started fearing him, he didn't care about taboos or customs.

Seeing his lazy attitude, Gretel suddenly wanted to leave. She'd been the one to distance herself earlier, and now she was here to ask for help. This change made the high-and-mighty Gretel uncomfortable.

She'd always been the pride of the race. When did she ever beg anyone? However, she couldn't be stubborn at this time.

Calming herself, she said quietly, "I saw the Void Tyrant inside the Dragon Valley. It just devoured a village of 60,000 people."

With that, Link grew serious and sat up immediately. "Where is it now?"

He didn't ask why the Void Tyrant would appear in the Dragon Valley. Since the queen had told him like this, it was definite news. The Void Tyrant had to be rid. Otherwise, it would keep absorbing energy and become stronger and stronger.

His attitude warmed Gretel's heart. He didn't talk about trades or benefits. Instead, his first thought was how to solve the problem. Fellow brethren were always more reliable.

Gretel's expression had been cold, but now it softened. "I don't know. I don't have any information on it after it destroyed the village. It's in hiding."

Next, Link asked the second critical question. "How is Lucia Silverstar? Where is she now?"

"Lucia Silverstar?"

Link's expression was grave; his train of thought was very clear. "Yes, she's the one who's most familiar with the Void Tyrant and the one who interacted with it first. We don't know where it is now, but Silverstar will definitely give us some critical clues!"

These days, he had been studying dragonification but he still clearly remembered the details that happened that day. Actually, if not for the distant attitude of the dragons, he had planned on asking Silverstar about the Void Tyrant.

However, the Red Dragon Queen frowned. "She should be resting in the temple. Her injuries still aren't healed completely. But for some reason, I think she's a bit odd."

Hearing this, Link was already up. "How so?" he asked.

"I can't explain it. I've seen her many times before and she'd always been an eccentric girl, but this time, she gave me another feeling. Maybe it's because of her injuries..."

This was enough. "Take me to see her!" Link cut the queen off with a wave.

His tone was full of authority. Though his expression was serious, there was no panic. He seemed to always have a clear target and Gretel nodded without thinking. "Okay, we'll go now."

"As fast as possible. The situation might be really bad!" Link had a vague guess, but it was a horrible idea. He hoped that it wouldn't be proved right.

"Can you fly now?" Gretel was worried Link hadn't learned yet.

"Of course. I'm not the best, but I can do basic flying," Link said. Actually, he was being modest. His flying was quite skilled after all these days of practice.

Gretel was assured. She soared into the sky and transformed into dragon shape. Then she hovered to wait.

Without caring about the house below him, Link transformed right there. The house rumbled and cracked like shattered stones. Then he pushed lightly and easily started flying with the help of his wings.

Approaching the queen, he circled and said, "Let's go."

Gretel began flying towards the Dragon Temple. After a while, she couldn't help but ask, "Where are your thorns? And... that thing?"

"I modified it," Link answered casually.

"Mo... modified? How?" Gretel was completely shocked. She'd never heard of this. Any dragon who messed with their Heart of the Dragon would die!

She had never heard of anyone who dared to modify the heart. Even more incredible, Link had actually succeeded? How did he do it?

"Let's go!" Link didn't feel like explaining. His wings pumped, and there was a boom in the air. He'd surpassed the sound barrier. His body shot towards the Dragon Temple like a flash of black light.

Gretel was forced to flap her wings and follow. After a while, the elders rose up too, but they were much slower. The old dragons tried their hardest, but Link and Gretel were gone within a few seconds.

The elders stared at each other in shock.

Finally, Pettalong sighed helplessly. "It seems that the Black Dragon King's appearance is a sign from the ancestors. They must have a plan, and we can't escape from it so easily!"

The other elders sighed as well.

Earlier, they'd watched the Red Dragon Queen's conversation with Link from afar and could feel Link's mightiness. Before him, even the majestic queen seemed to lose. The black dragon's power was already clear.

On the other hand, Link only spent three minutes before he arrived at the Dragon Temple.

The guards had been standing at the entrance lazily. When they saw the black shadow that covered the sun, they were all frightened. At closer inspection, they realized it was the black dragon and were even more dumbfounded.

Boom! Link landed. The ground shook, and the Warriors tottered. An Apocalypse Dragon Guard was nearby. He ran over, waving his spear and yelling, "Invader!"

Link didn't move. When the Apocalypse Dragon Guard arrived, he raised his front claw and flicked in the guard's direction. A shockwave hit the guard, and he shot back like getting hit by a cannon, three times faster than when he'd charged.

Seeing the other Warriors about to fight, the queen called from the air, "Stop!" She soon landed as well.

When Link saw her, he turned back into a human while asking, "Where is Silverstar's room?"

"I'll take you there." Gretel also felt that the situation was off. With no time to explain to her Warriors, she also turned into human shape and rushed forward to lead Link.

Near Silverstar's room, Gretel felt something wrong. She couldn't sense any aura. At the door, she looked inside and yelled, "She's not here!"

Lucia Silverstar had said she had a horrible migraine before today's meeting and went to rest. Why wasn't she in her room now? Where was she?

Chapter 448

The Winds of Change

The Dragon Temple

Link followed the Red Dragon Queen to Lucia Silverstar's room, and in great strides, reached the side of her bed. He then cast the Detection Spell that he had recently mastered.

"Void Eye!"

Void Eye

Level-11 Detection Spell

Energy Cost: 300 Dragon Energy

Effect: Will dye any trace of the Void's aura in one's surroundings.

(Note: One's power level determines one's field of vision.)

A point of bright red light shone forth from Link's hand, which began scanning the air in circles.

In the first few rounds, the air remained unchanged, but Link had felt something in the room.

The Void Eye scanned the place a few more times, and the faint traces of the Void began surfacing in the air in red. Gradually, a thin red mist began forming around the bed in front of Link, where a distinct red human-shaped silhouette could now be seen.

Gretel had then entered the room, and seeing the hazy red silhouette, she understood immediately what Link's spell was used for. She whispered in disbelief, "The Void Tyrant was brought in by Silverstar?"

"It was probably her," said Link, nodding, as he began scanning other parts of the room

with his Detection spell. "The Void Tyrant had cleverly concealed himself; there was barely any trace of the Void's aura to be picked up here. I suspect she must have been under its influence when she summoned the Void Tyrant into our world."

At this, Link's train of thought cleared up even more, as he recalled what he had seen back in the woods that day. "Back in the woods, I came across the body of a Yabba half-dragon. Did you manage to find out who she was?"

"Yes, her name was Emilia, a member of the Emerald Circle as well. Silverstar had explained that the half-dragon was under the influence of a Void presence, and so she was forced to kill her and her underlings with the help of the Void Tyrant. We did not suspect a single thing then," said Gretel, clearly troubled by all this.

Link had already checked most of the room but was unable to find any further clues that could be of use. "What's important right now, is finding Silverstar. But she's a threat to everyone around, so it's best if it's just the two of us going after her. I hear that there are four other Legendary Magicians here, maybe they could provide their assistance."

Gretel shook her head. "No, they're still busy crafting the anti-crack rune, they probably won't be able to help us."

"Anti-crack rune?" Link did not quite understand.

Gretel began explaining the whole affair to Link. When she had finished, Link was silent for a few seconds. Then, he spoke, "I think it's best to put off the matter with the spatial crack. Right now, we need to deal with the Void Tyrant as soon as possible, or it will become far too strong for us to handle if left unchecked. The way I see it, the Void Tyrant holds a higher priority than the spatial crack."

Link then turned to leave the room, and asked, "Where are they now? I'll meet them personally."

Gretel quickened her pace to catch up to him. "No, you don't understand, the Emerald Circle is a loose collective that exists solely to safeguard the safety of the whole realm. To them, anything else is of little to no importance. They won't intervene in things they deem not worthy of their time."

Link was stunned for a moment. Of course, how could he have forgotten?

Even in the previous game world, Link had been one of the high-level members of the Emerald Circle and understood the underlying principle of this organization better than anyone else. The Astral Magicians there were shrouded in mystery. Their existences were virtually unknown to any other player, though Link had only met these enigmatic characters maybe two or three times.

These Legendary Magicians had pierced through the inner workings of the world, and as a rule, did not meddle in earthly affairs. Right now, as the Void Tyrant was an internal issue among the dragon race, they would simply watch the whole thing unfold as mere observers on the sidelines.

But Link did not believe in absolutes. If done right, anyone in this world could be persuaded to accept his point of view.

After much thinking, an idea came to him, and he asked, "You were saying you had been perfecting a spatial crack-stabilizing spell. Can I take a look at it?"

"Of course." Gretel gently flicked her fingers, and an overly complicated three-dimensional magical structure appeared in the air.

If he had remained as he was back in the East Cove Magic Academy or even the last time he was in the Dragon Valley, he would not have made head or tails of any of this; but now, he had no problem understanding every inch of the magical structure before him.

Walking around the magical structure as it floated in mid-air, Link was able to understand the key sections of the spatial stabilizing spell. After walking around it again, and with another closer look, he finally said, "Not bad for a spatial spell, but there's still a lot of room for improvement... Let's go, you lead the way, I'm confident that I can convince them to aid our cause."

Gretel headed for the great hall, not entirely reassured by Link's words. "Are you sure? Bryant had said that he would only help in exchange for the art of dragonification."

Link started at this. "Bryant was made a member of the Emerald Circle?"

"Yes, he has already been a member for the past 150 years as a representative of the High Elves."

"Well then, now I'm sure I can convince all of them!" Link smiled inwardly.

Gretel could not fathom what Link was planning, but seeing the confidence in his eyes, she did not press any further. Should he fail, Link risked only disgrace, but the dragon race would be able to hedge their losses should he succeed.

In a few minutes, they had reached the entrance of the great hall. Despite bracing herself for the humiliation to come, the Red Dragon Queen was still not used to this. In all her lifetime, this may be one of the few times she had to beg for help from someone else.

Still trying to keep her emotions under control, she felt someone patting on her shoulder and saw Link smiling reassuringly at her.

"Don't worry; besides, I'm the one who has much to lose from this."

Slightly stunned, she felt her face growing hotter from embarrassment. How could she be thinking of herself at a moment like this? Link was the one who would be doing the convincing, and the one who would be on the receiving end of any mockery should this backfire would be Link himself as well. What did she have to lose?

Straightening up, and with a deep breath, Gretel smiled apologetically at him. "Sorry... And thank you."

She pushed the doors into the great hall, and within, the four Astral Magicians were in the midst of putting on the finishing touches of the spatial stabilizing spell. They turned towards Gretel with a questioning look.

The Dwarf Mountain Sage Heroto asked curiously, "Your Highness, didn't you say something big had happened? I didn't think you would be back so soon."

Gretel did not reply; instead, she stood to one side, allowing Link, dressed in a dark blue Assassin Robe, to enter the room. His eyes fell on the magical structure above the table and shook his head, smiling. "Forgive me for speaking so bluntly, but this spell you have here is pure rubbish!"

The four Astral Magicians were rendered speechless and looked at each other before exploding on Link.

The ever brusque Mountain Sage Heroto was first to speak. "You're Link? Young man, I have farted for far longer than you have been alive to utter nonsense like this. How dare you call this spell rubbish?"

Bryant spat out coldly, "Know your place, whelp!"

The Dark Magician laughed coldly. "You have spunk, young one."

The Light Magician did not say a word and instead turned towards Link, waiting for an explanation from him.

At that moment, Gretel had an urge to hide herself in the nearest hole she could find. She did not expect Link to start off with such insolence; he had basically dug his own grave by speaking that way!

Link chuckled, striding towards the table. He then pointed his magic wand at the magical light construct and began rearranging some of its details.

He was able to retouch ten or so sections of the structure with a few deft movements. With a light wave of his hand, the runic silhouette began slowly revolving. Link gave it a couple brisk taps with his wand, removing and adding runes wherever he saw fit. Half an hour passed, and an entirely brand new magical structure was left floating above the table.

Link stowed his wand back with a smile. "Though your original spell would have been able to stabilize the spatial structure, it lacks the capacity to stop the spread of Mana effectively. As most of you should know, Mana is able to keep any spatial tear open. Ever since the appearance of the crack, the density of Mana in the world had risen to 80 percent, and the Space Barrier of Firuman has thinned considerably. But with my spell, any collateral effect brought about by the spatial crack will be contained within the barrier; even if the space within the barrier has collapsed, it won't affect any other parts of the realm of Firuman."

Link applied much of what he had learned recently into designing the spell. Of course, he had only scratched the surface of his newfound knowledge. The core fruits of his research remained untapped.

Still, the spatial spell that an expert Spatial Magician such as himself had concocted should prove to be much more effective than what any of these dabblers could hope to conceive.

The other Magicians were able to recognize the workmanship that had gone into the newly designed magical structure. They simply marveled at it without a sound.

After a moment, Heroto spread out his hands. "Alright, it certainly looks better than before."

"Hmmp!" Bryant let out a huff of discontent through his nose.

The Dark Magician expressed his acknowledgment as well, though reluctantly. "I guess you do have the right to speak."

The Light Magician, however, asked, "There's more to this, isn't there, Master Link?"

Hardened in the ways of the world for as long as any of them could remember, these Astral Magicians knew Link would not have helped them without reason.

Link smiled coyly. "I guess there's no point in hiding the matter. Lucia Silverstar is in deep trouble."

By centering the conversation on Lucia's position as an equal among the Emerald Circle instead of bringing up what had befallen the dragon race, Link had hoped that the Magicians would be more willing to help out.

The idea of saving a fellow member would sound far more appealing to this lot than meddling in the affairs of the dragon race, even though the end result of either path was essentially the same.

Upon hearing this, Heroto the Dwarf bellowed, "What happened? She was just fine the other day, what happened to her? Where is she? No, let's just go get her!"

Still harboring much resentment towards Link, Bryant laughed coldly. "About Lucia..."

Before he could finish, Link interrupted him. "Your Excellency, I have always had the utmost respect for you. Our legends have portrayed you as nothing less than a legendary savior to us humans. I do sincerely hope that you could come visit me in Ferde again; I'll make sure to give you the proper treatment befitting of an honored guest such as yourself, if there is such a chance, of course."

Bryant's face stiffened considerably. "Thanks. But Lucia's matter takes precedence at the moment. We should resolve it quickly."

His eyes were fixed threateningly on Link, and the message was clear to him, What happened in Ferde stays between us, no one else should know about it.

Should anyone else catch wind of his humiliation, his reputation would crumble in an instant.

Link nodded, satisfied that they were able to come to a mutual understanding.

He then turned to the Dark and Light Astral Magicians. "As far as I know, Lucia Silverstar has been possessed by the Void Tyrant, if nothing is done, things may get out of hand quick... What do you think?"

After pondering in silence for a bit, the Light Magician spoke, "I will help you in tracking down Lucia, but I will not aid you in dealing with the Void Tyrant."

The Dark Magician also spoke up, "I'm with him. We'll look for the girl with you, but you're on your own with the creature."

This was more than enough. Link took a step back and bowed before the Magicians in gratitude. "You have my thanks."

And so the matter was settled.

In the entrance, Gretel looked on, dumbfounded.

Four Astral Magicians, two of whom had decided to help, while the other two had chosen to sit on the sidelines. This outcome had far exceeded Gretel's expectations. She stared at Link, a mix of admiration and dread on her face.

Just then, a couple of the Red Dragon Elders had returned. They stood beside the Red Dragon Queen, in time to see what had transpired.

Pettalong observed Link, who was able to settle things with such speed and resolve and then looked at the queen beside him. He let out an inward sigh. The times are indeed changing, thought Pettalong rather wistfully.

Chapter 449

In the End, One Can Only Rely on Oneself

The Red Dragon Queen was actually a very intelligent person. She could do what Link was doing now. However, she couldn't be as decisive as him or react as quickly.

This was due to how she grew up.

For two thousand years, Gretel had been high above everyone. She had unparalleled strength and looked down on everyone. She rarely cooperated with anyone and pretty much never asked for help.

Now, times had suddenly changed, but her mindset couldn't switch fast enough. Under forced circumstances, she could learn to lower herself just as she'd lowered herself to ask Link for help. But this needed time and they didn't have time.

Of course, she didn't need to lower herself anymore because Link had already taken care of it.

"Let's split up and look."

The Dragon Valley was around 200 miles wide. There were six Legendary people here. With each responsible for a section, they could dig six feet under and find Lucia Silverstar!

The six went to the Dragon Temple Square. After deciding on the signal for help, they started showing their own skills.

Link and Gretel changed into dragon shape while Bryant transformed into a beam of light that shot into the sky. The dwarf dug into the ground and burrowed away.

The Dark Magician ran on the ground. His speed was too fast to describe, and he left behind a blur. One moment he was in the square; the next, he was already thousands of feet away.

The Light Magician was the most dramatic. He transformed into a milky-white two-

foot-wide ball of light. Then like lightning, he bolted towards the other direction. He was so fast he was like a meteorite.

Finally, Link and Gretel flapped their wings and left.

Gretel was the Red Dragon Queen, and the elders followed her at all costs. Their reasoning was simple: if anything happened, they would sacrifice themselves to save her.

Unexpectedly, an elder also followed Link—it was Pettalong. Link didn't refuse. If the elder wanted to follow, then so be it.

Link quickly reached the area he had to search. A dragon's vision was scarily good, especially after turning into their dragon form. His eyes were basically two high-focus telescopes with no blind spots. If he focused, he could see the engravings on a gold coin miles away.

He was now using those eyes to scan the ground.

While flying, Pettalong flew over. "Lord," he said. "What do you plan to do after this?"

"Return to Ferde," Link said while still looking at the ground.

There was a moment of silence. After a while, Pettalong spoke again. "Those are mortal matters. Even if it can prosper, it won't last more than a century. What then?"

"That's too far away. I haven't thought about it." Link shook his head. He was still looking down. The ground under him was covered in mountains and forests. Occasionally, a village would appear. They all looked normal.

"You are now an important member of our race. Perhaps you should live in the Dragon Valley," Pettalong said.

Hearing this, Link glanced at him and shook his head. "I know what you're saying, but Ferde has the one I love. Her Majesty's matters are none of my business."

Link wasn't stupid. All three dukes had died. The game system also reminded him with a note. The dragons had acted strangely too. Because of all this, he'd guessed the situation, but he was too lazy to say it. Now, Pettalong said all that, almost getting to the point. Link had to reject him directly.

The Red Dragon Queen was just a friend. It had been nice working with her on the mysteries of space, but that was it.

Pettalong seemed to want to continue. Seeing that he wasn't giving up, Link narrowed his eyes and made his tone more serious. "Alright, who can ensure what happens in the future? Let's take care of this Void Tyrant first!"

This made Pettalong swallow his words, though it didn't make him happy. Later, he was quiet the entire time, following Link while moping.

Link got rid of the distractions and focused on searching for abnormal marks on the ground. In order to not miss anything, he flew very slowly. Ten minutes later, he'd only flown a few miles, and everything was normal.

At that moment, Link felt something. He looked to the east and sensed the signal. It was from Bryant's direction.

"There's something in the east! Let's go!" Link said. He immediately accelerated. With a boom in the air, his body turned into a black streak.

Pettalong followed with all his might, but seconds later, he couldn't see Link anymore. He could only sigh. The difference was too large.

When creating his Heart of the Dragon, Link had absorbed much Dragon Power. His limit had increased a lot, reaching 13900. This was Level-11. He used all his power now and was honestly as fast as lightning. He traveled 3000 feet in one second.

The elder obviously couldn't catch up.

However, this was only a burst. Link could only keep up the speed for one minute. After that, he was only moving at around 2000 feet per second. This speed was great for hurrying.

With this speed, the Dragon Valley was too small. Less than two minutes later, Bryant appeared in Link's vision. At the same time, he saw Gretel and Heroto. They were all at the Legendary level and had similar speeds.

The situation before him was strange. It was a small city. Bryant and Lucia Silverstar were in a secluded alley. They stood 300 feet away from each other but didn't do anything.

It was obvious Bryant was nervous. He kept looking around as if ready to run at any moment.

While landing, Link, and Gretel changed to human shape as to not cause panic. They descended around the alley, blocking Lucia's escape routes.

Heroto popped out of the ground. As soon as he appeared, he yelled at Lucia, "Hey, what's going on? Are you Silverstar?"

Lucia turned to look around her. She sneered and sighed. "It seems that I've still been discovered. However, you're a bit too late."

"What do you mean?" Bryant was the first to discover her. When he faced her alone, he felt a horrible pressure. Now that Lucia said that, he felt even less confident.

"You're all here! Saves me time from looking for you all. Now watch carefully, Magicians!" Lucia cackled.

As soon as she finished, there were consecutive booms. The ground shattered instantly, buildings collapsed, and countless black tentacles broke through the ground. The entire city became a black forest.

"I've already sucked 10,000 people's energy. It's so fresh and beautiful, so vast that I can destroy the entire world. No one can stop me. Now, all of you have come to die. Good, very good. Today, I'll see what you so-called Legendary figures taste like. Ha!"

As she spoke, the tentacles shot towards the city residents like arrows. They pierced them and started sucking out their energy. Other tentacles shot towards Link and the others.

There were so many tentacles that they could barely hide. They were also very strong. At this time, they entirely unrestricted and they were as fast as shadows. Link couldn't see clearly at all!

There was no way to block them. If the group stayed in the city, they might chop off many tentacles, but the power they released would quickly get absorbed. More tentacles would be born.

They would die like this!

Under this kind of intensive attack, it would already be a feat to last five seconds.

"Go!"

Link used the Dimensional Jump without hesitation. Buzz, buzz, buzz. Beams of white light flashed. The group that had been surrounded by the black forest was instantly transported outside the city.

From the outside, it was still the same prosperous city. Within ten short seconds, it had become a ghost city. There weren't even pained cries anymore.

The black tentacles were countless. All one could see were worm-like tentacles swaying in the air. Not only were there a lot of them, but they were also scattered. To hurt any, one needed Legendary power!

Dwarf Heroto gulped. "Your Majesty, you really got into a mess this time. How do we fight this?"

Bryant started backing out too. "Your Majesty, we can't save Silverstar anymore, and we aren't a match for this thing either. How about we retreat?"

They weren't a match. He felt that he could only kill this powerful enemy by returning to the Isle of Dawn, assemble a Magician legion, and cast large-scale Legendary spells above Level-15.

Gretel's face was ghastly pale. She looked at Link. "How should we fight?"

The other two could back out but she couldn't. She had to get rid of this creature or else the entire Dragon Valley would be destroyed.

At this time, a light and dark figure appeared.

"Tsk, it's the Void Tyrant, and it has developed to this state. That's kind of problematic," the Dark Magician said. He seemed a bit happy.

The Light Magician sighed. "Ah, the Dragon Valley is in trouble."

"So will you two help?" Link asked.

The Dark Magician quickly waved his hand. "No, no, no. I said I wouldn't, so I won't.

Goodbye everyone, I'm leaving now. Your Majesty, you can find a way with the rune. The spell is already completed, so all that remains is physical work."

He transformed into a black blur and vanished.

After that, the Light Magician also turned into light to leave. "The Dark Magician must have some bad idea. I must go stop him. Your Majesty, I'll abandon the Dragon Valley and use the Mist Maze to stop him, then find reinforcement!"

He left too.

Heroto sighed. He looked at the Red Dragon Queen apologetically. "Your Majesty, Silverstar is already done for. It's not that I don't want to help. I really can't. I'm sorry!"

He burrowed into the dirt and disappeared.

Bryant was the last one left. He shrugged. "Void Tyrants can continuously absorb energy, but they have a limit. This one is almost at its limit. Obviously, we aren't his match even if we worked together. I'll leave first. I must notify the Isle of Dawn."

His body flashed and streaked away.

Of all the Legendary figures, only Link and Gretel remained. Gretel looked at Link, tears almost falling from her eyes. "What do we do now?"

Only the high-level dragons could retreat. There were millions of regular dragons in the Dragon Valley. It was also the foundation of millenniums of the dragon race. How could she just abandon it?

Link looked at the city up front where demons seemed to be dancing in and thought of how to resolve it. Actually, he wanted to retreat too. As long as he was alive, he could figure out a solution.

Just then, a message appeared in his vision.

Activate Epic Mission: Dragon

First Step: Rescue

Mission Content: Enter the Soul Realm and find Astral Magician Lucia Silverstar's soul.

Mission Reward 1: 10 Jogu

Mission Reward 2: 300 Omni Points

From past experience, Link knew that if the game system sent a series of missions like this, it meant that it had a way against the Void Tyrant. If he completed each step, he would be able to solve the crisis.

Other than that time with the God of Destruction, the game had never been wrong. Thinking of this, Link accepted the mission.

Looking at the panicking Gretel, he said, "We can't fight this creature in the Physical Realm. Let's try in the Soul Realm!"

Chapter 450

Was it an Illusion?

Dragon Valley, Mist Maze.

Whoosh, whoosh. A red dragon carrying two figures hurtled out of the Mist Maze.

Once outside the maze, the two figures jumped down from the dragon's back and began racing across the Korora Mountain range.

One of them, a black shadow, streaked across the ground while being followed closely by a shape of pure light floating ten feet above the ground.

From within the light, a voice rang out, "Eugene, I know what you're thinking. The dragons are weakened, and you're planning something up north, aren't you?"

"Halino, stop sticking your nose into my business all the time! I'm just going to settle a deal with that upstart Morpheus. I am capable of restraint, you know!"

"Restraint? Who was the one responsible for the destruction of the city of Veron 200 years ago? Who was the one who caused that ruckus with the merfolk 130 years ago? Wasn't it you who brought that epidemic to the city of Tanreau 80 years ago? Let's talk about something a bit more recent, then. It was you, wasn't it, who had taught the Dark Elves how to summon Divine Gear? I can tell when you're up to something!"

In front of him, the black figure laughed bitterly. "Halino, your words do not mean a thing to me. There's no point in hanging onto such trivial things. What do the lives and deaths of mortals have to do with us? As long as there's still a realm to live in, everyone's happy. Don't you agree?"

"That's what you think!" The apparition of light laughed coldly. "I was given this power by the realm of Firuman just so that I can deal with someone like you!"

"You really should keep your nose out of people's business!" Eugene shouted back angrily, his pace quickening even more.

"Yes, and your business just happens to fall into my territory!"

"Screw you, Halino!" Eugene exploded in anger.

In the Emerald Council, they were able to put aside their differences for the sake of sealing up the spatial crack, but once outside the Council, they resumed their almost 300-year rivalry.

In a flash, they vanished into the woods.

After a while, another red dragon came out of the maze, this time with the Mountain Sage Heroto on it. Once outside the Mist Maze, he leaped down from the dragon's back, patted on its head and spoke with a sigh, "Little one, tell your queen to stop being stubborn and just give up on fighting that thing head-on."

He then scampered towards the woods and sank into the earth.

Not long after, Bryant exited from the Mist Maze. He turned back to give one last look at the maze and chuckled bitterly. "Oh Link, you attaining dragonification may not be a good thing. Your infatuation with the Red Dragon Queen will most certainly spell your doom."

He, too, patted the head of the Red Dragon Warrior who had flown him across and said with a smile, "Little one, there's no hope left for the Dragon Valley. Come with me to the Isle of Dawn; I'm sure you'll get along fine with the emerald dragons there."

The emerald dragons were descendants of those who had left Dragon Valley centuries ago to live with the High Elves. Some of their ancestors had fallen in love with the High Elves there, some were drawn to the peaceful way of life in the Isle of Dawn, while there were others who gained the elves' magical affinity to nature from the World Tree.

As of now, the number of emerald dragons had reached no less than 500.

The Red Dragon Warrior hesitated, pondering the High Elf's words. The situation in Dragon Valley had indeed worsened, and its future did not look too promising.

Sensing the hesitation in the dragon, Bryant laughed encouragingly. "Young one, with your strength, you'll be treated like a king. For someone with your potential, there's just no other way to go but up. Dragon Valley is doomed anyway, so shouldn't you start

looking for greener pastures now?"

"I... won't be able to face the queen."

"Ah... You're already an adult, and the Red Dragon Queen isn't even your mother. Shouldn't you be the one deciding your own future? Also, given the state she's led the Dragon Valley into, I don't think she's a leader worth following."

The Red Dragon Warrior hesitated for a long while, then bit his lip and began flying towards the Isle of Dawn.

On his back, Bryant's face lit up with a satisfied smile at his newest recruit for the army of the Isle of Dawn.

...

In the Dragon Valley.

Outside the city walls, the Red Dragon Elders had assembled before their queen who was explaining the details of the city's evacuation to them.

"We'll be going into the Soul Realm to deal with the Void Tyrant. Even if there doesn't seem to be any way to take it down, we'll at least try to buy some time. Pettalong, I'll leave the evacuation arrangements for the Warriors and commoners to you."

"Understood." Pettalong nodded. He glanced at Link, was about to say something, and then stopped himself.

Link knew what he was going to say, and waved a hand casually at him. "You go, I'll protect the queen."

There was a look of relief on Pettalong's face, and he turned back to begin the evacuation of the Dragon Valley.

Link turned to Gretel. "Time is of the essence, this thing is about to move. We should start right now."

"Okay!"

In his current state, entering the Soul Realm was no longer a problem for Link. With

ease, he mentally cast the Soul Conversion Spell.

Whoosh. In an instant, the colors of the world before him faded into black and white. The space around him was dotted with points of red light, which were the souls of the Red Dragons.

Among these lights, the Red Dragon Queen's stood out the brightest, dying even the grey sky in a dim reddish hue.

Coming in second was Link's soul, whose light was different from the others. It was neither red nor black, but transparent like water. It was also extremely concentrated, almost solid-like, and did not stand out as much.

Then there were the crimson lights of the Red Dragon Elders and the Dragon Soul Guard. They were not Legendary Magicians, and so their lights seemed far weaker. Compared to the Red Dragon Queen's, theirs were like little stars overshadowed by the sun itself, rendered almost invisible.

At that point, the city up ahead had turned into a hell on earth. While there were no tentacles in the Soul Realm, it was however filled with a thick fog, where the souls of the people could vaguely be seen. These souls seemed to be on the verge of going out. Their first instinct had been to escape the fog, but they were pulled back by some dark force in it, making it impossible to escape.

Aghast at the sight of all this, the Red Dragon Queen said tremblingly, "This fog must be the doing of the Void Tyrant. He's still consuming these souls! His soul is simply too strong!"

Everyone felt almost too clearly the oppressive aura of its power. The black fog in front had covered both sky and ground, shutting out all light in the world.

In the face of such incredible power, a look of hesitation hung on each Warrior's face.

Link furrowed his brows. In the Soul Realm, if one lacked the confidence to win, one would not be able to bring out the most of their abilities, and the battle would have been lost before it had even started.

He turned to everyone and spoke out loud, "Everyone, listen to me!"

When he had all the dragon Warriors' attention, he continued, "Ever since I became a

Magician, I have seen countless battles, fought many powerful enemies, and never have I known defeat. This time, I intend to make sure that my win streak remains unbroken. Follow me, and I'll guide you all to victory!"

Link's voice was powerful, but not too loud. Though he had exaggerated his words a bit, no one doubted them. The dragon Warriors were confident in Link's combat capabilities.

The Red Dragons were all looking at Link, and raising their weapons in the air, they roared in unison, "To victory!"

The light coming off their bodies shone even brighter, and their souls became even more concentrated, their conviction greatly fortified. This was what Link had wanted to see.

He beckoned at them, "Onward!"

He led the way, with the Red Dragon Queen on his side, and the Red Dragons following behind him.

Soon, they arrived before the black fog. Link reached into it and felt the power within. "The power is faint, mixed with the Void's aura. It may be harmful to the souls of normal beings, but not to us. Everyone, this is only the Void Tyrant's spirit aura. Its true body lies within this fog."

Saying this, Link stepped into the fog, and the others followed suit.

Once inside the fog, visibility worsened almost immediately. Their field of vision was no more than 30 feet, as there was nothing but darkness in all directions. From time to time, the soul of a commoner would appear in the fog. Everything felt unreal.

In the Soul Realm, magical power was drastically weakened. Link unconsciously tightened his grip on his magic sword. The Red Dragon Queen had a sword and a shield in both hands as well, giving off the impression of a mighty female Warrior.

After walking 100 feet into the city, the fog gradually thickened, and their field of vision was reduced to two feet. Link could only see at this point the Red Dragon Queen beside him and a few other Red Dragon Warriors behind him. But he could still sense the presence of the others, so there was not much else to worry about.

Suddenly, Link sensed movement in front of him and drew out his sword in a flash.

A black figure swooped at him, which he blocked with his sword. With a clink, the unknown object was sliced in two by the Dragon King's Fury. Quickly, Link reached out and seized one of its dismembered sections.

As soon as he grabbed it, Link's hand went cold. A snake-like thing squirmed in his hand and coiled instinctively around his wrist.

Link looked at it and saw that it was a translucent black band as thick as his wrist. It seemed to have the same properties as the black tentacles in the material realm. The only thing different was that the band-like creature was by itself, unlike the throng of tentacles that was the Void Tyrant. This tentacle was also weak. It probably would be around Level-6 in the material realm.

This shocked Link somewhat, as it meant that the Void Tyrant had started reproducing. He immediately shouted back, "Ambush!"

At that same moment, shouts could be heard from the Warriors behind him. They were also ambushed, but no one got hurt, as the enemy did not present much of a threat.

With visibility being greatly reduced, they were in a great disadvantage and susceptible to further ambushes. At this point, Link activated the Assassin's Vision of Truth.

With the Vision of Truth activated, everything before them lit up. More than half of the black fog had faded away, and Link's field of vision had increased to 300 feet instantly.

They were now near the entrance of the city. The road in front of them ran straight, with houses lining both sides. Link saw that there were transparent tentacles everywhere, swimming about in the air like fish, and in the sky hung an impenetrable cloud of darkness.

"That must be where the Void Tyrant's real body is; Silverstar must also be in that direction."

"Come on, keep up! Follow me!" Link shouted back, and the Warriors returned into a formation as they followed him on.

Right, the Warriors still can't see much. They can only rely on their senses to follow my lead, and their senses can easily be influenced by emotion, thought Link. I'll need to keep making sounds so that they'll be able to hear at all times.

And so, Link announced to the party behind him the places they had passed as they moved on. He explained everything in detail, from the conditions of the road to the floating tentacles around them.

This had brought on a clear effect. Though the black fog obstructed much of their sight, the Red Dragon Warriors were still able to move in formation. Even when they were ambushed by the transparent tentacles, they were able to deal with them without too much trouble.

After half an hour, the party had advanced more than 500 feet, and they were getting closer to the cloud of darkness. Just then, Link heard a feeble voice. "Help me, help me..."

Link was shaken for a moment, but knowing the Soul Realm, he feared that this might be an illusion. He then spoke to the Red Dragon Queen beside him, "Did you hear that? Someone's calling for help."

Gretel cocked an ear for any sound and then shook her head. "I didn't hear anything."

"Could it have been an illusion?" Link raised his voice, calling for everyone to stop, as he listened again.

"I'm right here! Link, I'm right here, save me!"

He heard the voice again, even more clearly than before. Link turned to look at Gretel, who met his gaze and asked in a low voice, "You heard it again?"

Link nodded.

Gretel frowned. She listened intently again but shook her head still. "I still hear nothing."

Link then asked some of the Warriors behind him, and they all gave him the same answer.

He was the only one who could hear the voice calling for help.



PDF by: traitor#ZEN